

Story by Fuse, Illustration by Mitz Vah

伏瀬 イラスト／みつばー

転生したら スライム だった件 21

Regarding
Reincarnated to Slime



GC NOVELS





伏瀬

Story

Fuse

大阪在住のサラリーマン。
實に応募しようと小説を書き始めたものの、根
気がなく断念。ふと思い立ち「小説家になろ
う」で連載を開始し、今に至る。

みつばー

Illustration

Mitz Vah

風が涼しく秋めいてきた中での作画でした。
読者の方々にどうでも手にしてくださったタイ
ミングでそれぞれの季節を感じる、そんな一
冊になればなあなんて。



Story by Fuse, Illustration by Mitz Vah

伏瀬 イラスト／みつばー

転生したら
スライム
だった件 21

Regarding
Reincarnated to Slime

CC NOVHS



ルミナス・バレンタイン

『聞け、妾の名は
ルミナス・バレンタインという。
神にして魔王、ルベリオスを
統べる者じや』

初手から大暴露。
神を信じる者達から信仰心を疑わせて
どうするもののかと、
ルミナスの配下達が頭を抱えたほどである。

「しゃーない。俺だつて本気を出すとしますか」

ディーノの最強戦闘形態が露わになる。
その姿は、六対十二枚の「自と黒の輝く翼を持つ、
光輝なるもの」だった。
漆黒の司祭服のような靈装で身を固め、
手には召喚された一本の剣を持っていた。

ディーノ



Reproduction, reprinting, distribution, transmission, or reprinting on a website, in whole or in part, without permission, is prohibited. Unauthorized alteration or modification of the contents of this work is also prohibited. You may not transfer this work to any third party with or without compensation.

This work has been edited for distribution as an e-book.

転生したら
スライム
だった件 21[・]
Regarding
Reincarnated to Slime

目次

— 迷宮侵蝕編 —

終焉の先	331
妄執の彼方	263
親と子	193
迷宮侵蝕	117
蟲の王	114
滅びゆく都	21
決意の時	7

序章
→ 決戦の時

Regarding Reincarnated to Slime

The monsters were shaken.

They realized that Rimuru was their only hope.

The report sent shivers down the spines of the leaders of Tempest.

Benimaru woke up on a bed in the infirmary of the recreation facility in the labyrinth, where Souei had carried him to bed.

Not much time had passed since the siege of the Sacred Tree.

A great sense of loss made me jump out of bed.

The same was true for Gabil and Geld who were sleeping next to Benimaru.

At the same time, they woke up as if in unison.

The executives gathered in the "Control Room" set up in the labyrinth.

Eight members of the "Twelve Guardians of the Labyrinth" were present.

Diablo, Zegion, and Kumara, who were assigned to guard the labyrinth.

Benimaru, Gabil, Geld.

Ranga, who lurked in Gobta's shadow and healed his wounds.

And then...

Testarossa, who returned urgently from the Kingdom of Ingracia.

Testarossa, who had a strong sense of responsibility, threw everything into the hands of his men and rushed to the scene, which showed the importance of the situation.

Naturally, Shuna, Rigurd and the others in charge of politics, Gobta, Apito, and others were also there.

Excluding those who were currently in battle, all who were able to move were present.

Ramiris, who has become the master of the Control Room, gasped at the report.

The labyrinth is currently under attack from hostile forces. However, the information was far more important than such a situation.

Ramiris is filled with disbelief.

Beretta and Treyni were also upset, though they did not say much.

Charys, who had sent Veldora off to stay at home, was also unable to maintain his composure.

It was Souei, who had been watching the situation most closely through 'Clone', who brought the report.

Souei told them that Rimuru had disappeared.

Souei told him that Rimuru had vanished.

"Is it true that Rimuru-sama disappeared?"

Benimaru was the one who asked this question on behalf of everyone, but he did not doubt Souei's words.

On the contrary, the opposite is true.

It is only because I feel that the connection with Rimuru inside me has disappeared that I asked him to deny his words.

"Yeah...I'm sure. There was no room for me to be in the escort..."

Souei replies with a voice filled with regret, but no one complains.

After hearing Souei's report, it seems that the result would have been the same no matter who was there.

After all, Rimuru himself, whom everyone trusted, had been helplessly caught in the enemy's hands. Now was the time to think of countermeasures

rather than to complain and hold Rimuru accountable for his actions.

Silence reigns in the Control Room.

Then suddenly, the desk shatters with a roaring sound.

"This happened while I was with you..."

Souei, who usually keeps his cool and never gets angry in any situation, smashed the desk in a fit of rage.

Testarossa closed his eyes and agreed with Souei's words.

Yes, it is normal to think so.

(I couldn't do anything either...)

(I couldn't do anything either...) I couldn't do anything myself. Testarossa's mind was covered with an unshakeable sense of guilt that she had sent Rimuru, whom she respected and respected, into the battle.

Therefore, he could not refute Souei's words. She could not even console him.

All she can do is to contemplate her own helplessness.

This was not only Testarossa's view, but also the common view of those present.

However, the one who reacted to this was

Diablo responded to this.

"Don't be so conceited, Souei. All you're doing is causing one more person to die for nothing."

With a cold, disdainful look, he cuts Souei's comment to pieces.

"Kuh..."

Diablo's words are truthful, although they are not reserved or considerate. Souei understands this and can only remain silent, unable to retort. Souei, however, is not irresponsible enough to have the energy to talk back at this point. He is ashamed of his inadequacy and has to bear the pressure of losing Rimuru.

Diablo let out a sigh of relief.

"You are out of line, Diablo.

It was Testarossa who said that.

Testarossa let out a breath and continued.

"Anyone here would have been the same in the face of Milim-sama's outburst. Diablo, isn't it the same for you?

Testarossa looks at Diablo with a look of disbelief.

Testarossa was smart enough to understand Diablo's intention. He is trying to provoke the anger of those present by playing the role of a villain.

If we are to face despair, we must raise our emotions.

We are creatures who are consumed by despair if we only mourn.

We need the will to live.

The quickest way to get it was to burn with anger.

Diablo knew this.

And so did Testarossa. That is why he could read Diablo's thoughts and see through them to their end. And that was something Testarossa could not tolerate.

"Diablo, you're just going to incite everyone's anger here and get yourself exiled, aren't you? And then you're going to challenge Feldway?"

Testarossa asks categorically.

"No."

This is why I don't like this woman, Diablo thought disgustedly.

He had known her for a long time, so he couldn't hide anything from her.

Diablo seemed to be calm, but in fact he was desperate.

Why didn't you take me with you, Rimuru-sama-?" He was trying hard to control his grief that was driving him crazy.

Testarossa accurately sensed Diablo's state of mind.

Therefore, he mercilessly accuses him with a verbal blade.

"I heard you made a fool of yourself in front of Rimuru-sama.

What?

You couldn't do anything because you were stuck in time, right? That's not very nice.

Hearing this, Diablo also refuted.

"kufufufu... I heard that you, too, missed a small fish, didn't you?

Diablo's eyes did not smile.

His eyes are not smiling, but they are serious, and he is ready to kill Testarossa.

The Control Room was on edge.

Silence reigns, and everyone is sad and desperate.

Geld and Gabil, who had been wounded in the previous battle, looked mystified and refused to open their mouths.

Kumara looked pallid and trembled.

Benimaru clenched his fists tightly to suppress the surge of anger.

Ramiris was on the verge of tears and was lying on his face.

In times of trouble, Rimuru had always been able to help.

Rimuru was gone now.

In a sense, it was fortunate that Shion, the most short-tempered person, was not here.

If not, we cannot deny the possibility that Shion's words and actions might have dragged us all to the worst possible way, that is, to be crushed by the enemy.

-But that is just a possibility.

There was still one person in this room who did not waver.

Breaking the immovable silence, Zegion moved.

He uncrossed his arms and stood up.

Then he said gravely

"Nonsense. What are you worried about? What does it matter that Rimuru-sama has disappeared?"

Zegion remains steadfast.

Zegion remained steadfast. As if questioning everyone's agitation, he said so.

From his attitude, we could see that Zegion truly believed that Rimuru could not be destroyed.

"If Rimuru-sama is our Lord, he will return even from the end of time and space. If not, there must be a reason."

Zegion asserts strongly.

These were the words that everyone present had hoped for.

A fire of hope was lit in everyone's hearts.

Seeing the reaction of everyone, Zegion continues.

"It's so childish. We are not children abandoned by our parents. Think deeply. And feel. We still have the blessing of Rimuru-sama!"

Zegion's words were natural, and his conviction was unquestioning. He is trying to blow away everyone's fears by showing his unflappable attitude.

Testarossa was also impressed by Zegion-dono.

Testarossa's mood was better, and before he knew it, he had a faint smile on his face.

Testarossa was not the only one who felt so.

Everyone realized that he was right. Everyone present was convinced by Zegion's words.

The bond that connects souls seems to have been cut off, but this is not equal to the disappearance of Rimuru. There was still a sense of being enveloped by a warm presence that we could not perceive.

Is it just a residue, or...

Be calm, says Zegion.

The connection may have been broken, but Rimuru's Blessing had not disappeared.

Some of us had noticed it, but we were worried that we were just being wishful thinkers. I thought that it would be better not to expect anything from the beginning than to have false hopes.

But I was wrong.

It is only when we do not give up until the end that the way opens up for us.

You can worry about it later. For now, let us do what we can do.

That's what we all promised ourselves.

Hope becomes fuel and burns hot.

"Know that we are being tested by Rimuru-sama. We are not so vulnerable that we must rely entirely on Rimuru-sama. But if we cannot do anything without Rimuru-sama, then -"

Zegion said with strong conviction that those who are too weak to leave their parents' nests should be destroyed according to the natural order of things.

These are words that everyone can only sympathize with.

"That's right," he said, nodding broadly.

Benimaru agreed with a large nod of his head.

Thinking back, I think I have been relying on him since the time we first met.

Benimaru remembers his former failure.

He was so upset just because the connection with Rimuru had been severed that he had caused extensive damage to his friends in the Farmus Incident.

At that time, Benimaru made a vow.

He vowed to be the kind of person who can lead others without relying on Rimuru.

And that he would never repeat such a tragedy again.

Zegion, a newcomer to the group, reminded me of this determination. It was a bitter disappointment for me, as the person who was entrusted by Rimuru to take care of the rest of the project.

Now that Rimuru is no longer with us, the responsibility for all of this rests on Benimaru's shoulders. Now was the time for Benimaru to take a stand. No matter how anxious he is, he should not show it. It is the responsibility and duty of a leader.

So Benimaru smiled wryly.

"Well, we have to prove to Rimuru-sama that we can handle it so that he will not worry when he comes back.

Benimaru said in his usual tone, to which Gobta nodded his head and cheerfully responded.

"That's right! Just because Rimuru-sama disappeared doesn't mean he is dead! He's a stubborn man, he'll come back to us even if something happens to him !

Rigur laughed at this comment.

"Gobta! You're still talking like a jerk!

Rigur says, while dropping a fist on Gobta.

"That's right. We've always depended on Rimuru-sama. As Benimaru-sama said, we should do our work to honor Rimuru-sama.

All the executives nodded their heads.

"That's right! You can't be dependent on us all the time!

Gobta joked, causing everyone's anger and laughter.

At this point, there was no one left to look down and lament.

The time for lamenting was over.

"That's right! I, too, became anxious just because Rimuru-sama was not here. Rimuru-sama would laugh at me like this!

Gabil also expressed his regret.

"Souei-dono's words make me doubt that Rimuru-sama has been eliminated, but it is impossible for Rimuru-sama to be defeated. It must be some kind of a plan.

Geld also expressed his opinion gravely.

This also made everyone think that this possibility could not be denied.

"Yes, yes! Well, I trusted Rimuru and I wasn't worried at all!

Ramiris regained his energy and said in a good tone.

The labyrinth group nodded in agreement.

"That's right! Rimuru-sama can't lose!

said Kumara.

The atmosphere was revitalized as everyone expressed their hopes for the future.

Seeing this, Benimaru also thinks.

I wasn't the only one who relied on Rimuru-sama.

I did not mean to spoil them, but their presence made a big difference.

Just by being there, we all felt at ease.

Benimaru said to me, knowing this deeply.

"It sounds good to rely on them, but it's the same thing as putting the responsibility on them.

It is a casual remark, but his words are very serious.

Everyone could think of something like that, and their faces tightened up.
"I think I've always left everything to him. This is a good opportunity. Let us get through this difficult time with our own power!"

Rigurd nodded his head in agreement with Benimaru's declaration.
"Yes, that's right! Let's do our best so that we can welcome Rimuru-sama with smiles on our faces!"

Souei followed him.

He thanked Zegion lightly and expressed his regret.

I'm sorry, Zegion, for not being cool about what I did.

There he is, cool as always. As if he had been distraught until a few minutes ago, he was quietly burning with determination.

Starting with this, everyone made a declaration of their determination one after another.

Finally, Diablo started to laugh.

"kufufufu... Oh dear, I didn't need to give you any encouragement, did I?"

Zegion responds to Diablo's aloofness.

"You're too much!"

"Is that so? If you don't wake up here, you're no good to Rimuru-sama, aren't you?

"But that doesn't mean you have to waste your power in the face of the enemy."

Diablo laughed as he was passed over.

On the large screen, there was an image of the "enemy" marching through the labyrinth. As Zegion said, this is not the time to argue among ourselves.

Still, this was a necessary ritual.

At least, if they could not change their minds at this point, defeat would be what awaited them after the battle.

Diablo had read it all.

But now that worry was gone.

You are right, Zegion. We must prove to Rimuru-sama that we can fight on our own so that he will not be disappointed.

There is no time to be discouraged here. We must quickly destroy the fools who have invaded the labyrinth, and at the same time, we must go to the rescue of Carrera and the others who are now in the ice.

Now that everyone's consciousness has switched, it's not impossible.

"Yes, that's right. Let's quickly settle this world and have Rimuru-sama come back to us.

Testarossa says with a smile. He continues, and then states his plan for the future.

"If Veldora-sama has gone to Ultima, we don't need to worry anymore.

Then I will go to help Carrera.

Diablo nodded.

"I know you're going to ask why I'm helping you, but we have to rescue Milim-sama's men, too. I'm counting on you."

With these words, Testarossa moved.

Now that she has approved the plan, there is no hesitation in her decision.

After looking away from Testarossa, Benimaru turned his attention back to Diablo.

"So, Diablo, what are you going to do?"

Diablo looked at the big screen, smiled wryly, and said what he really meant.

"I was going to get rid of Feldway and give this world to Rimuru-sama, but I've changed my mind. If we don't strengthen the defense of this land, we may be disobeying Rimuru-sama's order.

The tone was casual, but the content was something that could not be ignored.

Zegion reacted with a start.

Benimaru asked on behalf of everyone.

"What? Do you think they are a threat?

Benimaru also looks at the image of the enemy.

The information of the enemy was displayed on the screen, and the approximate existence value of the enemy was also calculated and displayed.

They were Vega, Dino, Pico and Gracia, and Mai Furuki, the "Seven Angels of Death".

Each of them exceeded the figure of one million easily, and some of them exceeded ten million.

They were definitely a threat, but not enough to bother Diablo, Benimaru thought.

"Sure, I'm not at my best right now, but Zegion is here too. You are free to move around without any concern."

Diablo did not change his mind.

"Just in case, you know. Of course, it doesn't mean I don't believe in Zegion."

To this, Zegion responded without seeming to mind.

"Don't worry about it. I'm just doing my job."

His words were filled with his conviction to protect all the beings in the labyrinth.

"If you've made up your mind, I'm going to go now."

Zegion is always unfazed.

Zegion turned his back and walked away, followed by Apito, who bowed and left.

The labyrinth has the strongest guardian, Zegion.

There was nothing to fear.

Ramiris' expression softened at this reassurance.

"Well, well. With Zegion-chan, we are safe."

Beretta and Treyni, who had remained silent, could not help but nod their heads at these words. It was frustrating, but everyone agreed that Zegion was a capable man.

"I'm going to concentrate on my recovery."

Geld closes his eyes.

He suppresses his impetuousness to fulfill his role, saying that it is his job to rest now.

"I, too, must rest before my turn!"

Gabil was also badly injured, though not as badly as Geld. He was more mana-depleted than Geld, and was out of gas.

His wounds are healed, but his physical recovery has not caught up with the others.

Like Geld, he was right to rest now.

Gabil is also worried about the old Eurazania, which he says was iced over. He is worried about his friends Carrera and the others, but he is also concerned about the safety of Suphia, who unexpectedly became his girlfriend.

If it were true, I would have run away, ignoring my injuries. But Gabil had a responsibility.

He had to understand what he could do and what he had to do now, and he had to do it.

Gabil swallowed his many thoughts and devoted himself to his medical treatment.

Thus, the executives of Tempest began to move.

Their faces were full of power, their anxiety dispelled.

They were shining with strong will.

They are no longer the children who can do nothing without Rimuru, as Zegion had said. They know their roles and are doing their best to fulfill them.

Do not disgrace the name of Demon Lord Rimuru.

To have the returning Rimuru recognize and praise their abilities.

Now is the time for them to leave the protection of their Naming parents (Rimuru).

第一章

滅びゆく都

Regarding Reincarnated to Slime

You came, Luminas thought.

Veldora is calm and unruffled in the face of Dagruel.

Of course.

Unlike Luminas, who cannot do anything when time stands still, Veldora can move in the Suspended World as if it were a matter of course.

Looking at Veldora, Luminas is made to feel ridiculous, wondering what the despair of the past was all about. The tension that had been building up in his body in anticipation of his death was now dissipating, and for some reason he felt a sense of relief.

But it was a feeling I did not want to admit.

(That's ridiculous. It was impossible that I (Ruminas voice) would be relieved just because Veldora had come!)

) Cutting off these thoughts, Luminas turned his attention to the current situation.

"Kwah-ha-ha-ha!

Veldora continues to laugh, even after he has said, "kwah-ha-ha-ha! Even in this critical situation, he was as loose as usual.

This was a great relief to Luminas.

In the time of standstill, no one could hear his voice.

Except for Dagruel who activated the "Suspended World", no one could have heard Veldora's voice.

And yet, his high-spirited smile was the same as usual.

What are you fooling around for!

That hateful talk belongs to his former enemy.

(Oh, I see. (Oh, yes... he's here too, isn't he?)

Luminas recalls the existence of Ultima.

In this "Suspended World", I wondered how Veldora transcended time and space, and Ultima was involved.

(That makes sense, doesn't it ?).

For Luminas, who could not even recognize the "Suspended World" until a few moments ago, what is happening in front of his eyes now is beyond his comprehension.

But if it is real, then - as Ultima says - there is no time to be dumbfounded.

Luminas are conscious but unable to move their bodies. Ultima asks Luminas in such a confused state without mercy.

So, how do you feel? Are you at least aware of the situation?

Luminas answered without hesitation.

'Well, yes. I'm not sure I'm aware of the situation, but I understand that we're out of danger for the time being.

Hearing this, Ultima smiles.

'Hmmm, it's your first time to experience the Suspended World, and yet you can recognize voices and have a conversation with them. You're pretty good at it, aren't you? You are indeed a competitor that I have recognized.

Ultima has not experienced the "Suspended World" many times, but that is information that does not need to be mentioned. She tries to mount her opponent to make him think that she is superior to him, and then they try to reconcile the situation.

'If you can talk to them, you can see them, right?

'Of course I can. That damned evil dragon is glaring at Dagruel.

Luminas's Ultra Intuition is beginning to grasp the situation, albeit dimly.

Only Veldora and Dagruel are able to move without hesitation. Ultima, too, seems to be in a great tone, but she is not used to it yet, or she is not ready to move.

Hmmm. So it's possible to interfere with the 'information particle'?

No light, no sound transmission.

No light, no sound propagation, no grasp of the Suspended World.

The only way to recognize what is in the Suspended World is to interfere with a special kind of matter, smaller than a spirit or a photon, that is connected to the very core of the world.

Luminas understood that this substance was what Ultima called "information particle."

'If we can move this "information particle" freely, we can move even in stopped time, can't we?

'That's right. I think I've already got a feel for it.

In fact, Ultima has already regained feeling in her limbs.

Once it does, the rest is easy. She could own the "Suspended World" as if it were breathing.

'I (Ruminas voice) will not be outdone.

Luminas also sharpened his senses.

He grasps his inner self and the matter floating around him, and selects only the unbounded "information particles" from among them at times, so that he can move them deliberately.

Luminas' fingertips twitched.

'That's good.

'It's a race.

Time stood still, but there was no time to lose.

The outcome of the battle between Veldora and Dagruel was unknown. That is why we must be ready to move before it is decided.

Luminas and Ultima sharpened their senses as if they were competing with each other.



While the others began to resist time, the conversation between Veldora and Dagruel continued.

"Veldora, huh? How did you manage to appear at the perfect moment?"

It is incomprehensible to Dagruel that 'Spatial Transportation' is performed in the middle of "Suspended World". It was an insane act to come from a distant place with pinpoint accuracy, even if it was within the visible range.

"Well, you know what I mean. Heroes always make a good appearance."

Veldora answered in a knowing manner to Dagruel's question. It was not the answer he was hoping for, but Dagruel was satisfied because it was Veldora's way.

To Dagruel, Veldora made a ridiculous proposal.

"So, Dagruel. I'd like to talk to you about something."

"What is it?"

"If time stands still, won't people know how good-looking I am?"

I'm sorry to hear that...

Dagruel thought to himself, "What the hell is he talking about?

Once time is stopped, there is not much effort to maintain it. However, it is a hassle in its own way, so there is no need to deal with it. This aspect also shows Dagruel's good relationship.

Veldora says.

"If you can move anyway, there is no reason to keep stopping time. That's why I want you to start over.

"Hmm?"

"I want to make my appearance again just in time for time to start moving. I'll catch your fist right in front of Luminas' eyes.

"..."

That's how I need to impress Luminas.

May I ask why?

What, it's simple. I've done many things in my time. Luminas has a bit of a grudge against me. I'm here to make a good impression on him and ingratiate myself to make it all go away.

Even Dagruel was disgusted by this story that did not benefit him in the slightest.

Therefore, he retorts to her as if he were soothing a child.

"Hmmm. I'm going to cancel 'Time Stop' myself, but there's no reason for me to go along with your farce.

He had a good point.

Yes, Dagruel had no reason to go along with Veldora. He is a good-natured guy even if he is just listening to her.

In fact, if you are dealing with someone who can move in the "Suspended World", there is no point in stopping time. It would have been pointless, as it would have wasted time and energy.

But that is the case when there is only one opponent.

The moment Dagruel releases the time-stopping state, he has to deal not only with Veldora but also with Luminas.

Shion will be revived by Luminas, even though he is down now.

This would be more troublesome than now, so it was worthwhile to keep the "Suspended World".

However, Dagruel was concerned that not only Ultima but also Luminas might recognize the "information particle" and that the current advantage might be lost if this situation continued. Dagruel was concerned that the current advantage would be lost.

If so, it would be like letting the enemy gain experience. If that is the case, I would like to cancel the "Suspended World" as soon as possible, but Veldora keeps on complaining.

"You smell like water! Since I have bowed down to you so much, why don't you ask me for a favor !

he insists, as if it were a matter of course, with his selfish logic.

Dagruel let out a big sigh of exhaustion.

And then there was Luminas, who could understand Dagruel's feelings very well.

(You rotten lizard, I'll shimmy you later!)

), Luminas turned red and became furious.

If he could have moved now, he would have kicked him.

Veldora's attitude was so lickety-split that I thought he might be able to move in anger.

Perhaps she thought that Luminas would not hear her because of "Suspended World," but she was so careless that her true feelings were leaking out.

I'll hurt you later, Luminas promised himself.

Veldora is free.

Dagruel, disgusted.

Luminas in anger.

Ultima quietly understands the "information particle".

In the midst of these conflicting thoughts and more chaotic situations, the strange phenomenon continues.

It is Shion who has caused it.

Eyes remain closed. Wounds all over his body remain open, blood continues to flow...

Yes, it's unnatural.

In "Suspended World," no matter how badly you are injured, blood never flows out. It is only natural since even the heart has stopped.

And yet, Shion's blood is flowing.

Shion moves with a swaying motion.

His bloodshot eyes widen, and he stands up like a ghost.

"What ?

Before Dagruel's astonishment, Shion takes a deep breath.

"Shion...you understand 'Suspended World'?"

Dagruel muttered involuntarily.

"Mmm, Shion, now that's me..."

Veldora, who senses that she is about to be deprived of her turn, talks to Shion awkwardly.

However, Shion spoke up in response.

"Ve, Veldora-sama...that man is my prize. Will you give him to me?

Shion asked Veldora, holding a large sword as a walking stick and breathing on his shoulder.

"Uh-huh."

Veldora nodded her head in a muffled manner.

The atmosphere was such that it was impossible to say no.

Veldora, who had a bad idea, and Shion, who had a different attitude and spirit.

Veldora's only choice was to be dressed up and watch Shion's request.

"Hmmm, okay! I'll lend you a little help. Fight to your heart's content!"

Veldora responded while supporting Shion who was about to fall down.

Then, she pours energy into Shion to help him recover.

(I said I'd lend it to him, but I couldn't give it to him . I said I'd lend you some, but you took it from me without reservation...)

Veldora, deprived of magicule by Shion, almost wobbles, but she endures desperately.

"Oh, thank you very much..."

"Don't worry about it."

She smiled brightly and cried in her heart.

Veldora sends Shion off.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Dagrue stands tall like a towering wall.

Standing in front of it, Shion readied his daggers with delight.

"I've kept you waiting, haven't I? So, I will entertain you a little more this time.

"Hmm. Well, I'll take you at your word.

The two nodded at each other comfortably, and then faced each other again.

"I must live up to your expectations!"

In the frozen world, the real battle between Dagrue and Shion was about to begin.

...

...

Shion reflects on the situation.

Inside Shion's mind, tempers flared.

He is angry that Dagrue has taken advantage of him and that he is no match for him.

Anger at the fact that his own men and those of the SS were being defeated.

A sense of helplessness in the face of an unreasonable reality.

Feelings of inadequacy and frustration, and envy for the strong.

He swallowed all these feelings and suppressed them with his calm judgment.

Anger was the driving force.

He does not run wild as he used to do.

He thinks about what he can do and what he cannot do.

Shion does not hesitate.

He does not hate his opponents, but observes them with his soul.

Shion already knew that good or evil - in itself - has no meaning.

In the midst of battle, unnecessary information is useless.

Can we conquer it or not? That was all that mattered.

Shion put aside his swirling emotions and accepted things as they were.

Following Rimuru's words, Shion puts them into practice.

No matter how absurd and difficult the idealism may be, he does so honestly and simply.

As a result, Shion has come to intuit the essence of things with his soul.

Shion's intuition was demonstrated in the battle against Dagruel.

Shion felt Dagruel's bottomless and overwhelming awesomeness even before the battle.

Hidden in his gentle appearance, hidden before, was a raging soul, a fierceness that he had never noticed before.

Or perhaps that is the ultimate perfection that Shion is striving for.

Dagruel embodies this, and it makes Shion shudder.

If one thinks about it calmly, the difference in power between Dagruel and Shion is obvious. It was obvious that they could not even compete on the same level.

But still.

Shion did not have the word 'retreat' in his vocabulary.

Rimuru's plan was perfect. There must be a reason why Shion was placed here, because it had to be so.

Therefore, there was no reason for Shion to retreat unless he was ordered to do so.

This was Shion's thinking.

He genuinely believed in Rimuru.

In a sense, it was an abandonment of thought. However, for Shion, Rimuru's order was supreme and everything.

(Rimuru-sama would not let us die in vain without doing something. This situation must have a meaning... then I will do my best to obey until new orders are given.)

A man without hesitation is strong.

Shion did not fear even death, but maintained the front line with undaunted determination.

It was this kind of Shion that moved the heart of Luminas.

The noble Blood-sucking Princess hated to be defiled. That's why Luminas had planned everything and set up a trap with a perfect lineup.

Since the trap was broken, there was no possibility of victory left.

Even Shion could understand this, so how could the wise Luminas not understand it?

The right thing to do was to join Rimuru's forces guarding the labyrinth of Ramiris while preserving as much strength as possible.

Shion, who had so much thought of this, did not resent Luminas' choice. On the contrary, 'A wise Luminas would quickly get out of this battle zone. At least, he would stop Luminas from leaving this battlefield.

(Luminas-sama's help was unexpected. If it had been only me, I would have been defeated long time ago. But it was a choice like fufufu, if I may say so.)

Demon Lord Luminas was not what Shion had expected. But that makes Shion happy.

It is reassuring to know that you have friends you can trust. Shion was glad to have touched the heart of Luminas in the end, even if he would have to die here, or even more so.

Dagruel is strong.

Shion realized this when he actually crossed swords with him.

Dagruel was still hiding his power, Shion was sure of it.

If he really wanted to, he would be easily swallowed up by his power.

Defeat is certain.

But if even that was what Rimuru wanted, Shion's role was obvious. He must find out the true nature of Dagruel, and then lead it to the next step.

With this determination, Shion's challenges, which could be called reckless, were repeated.

Shion wielded his sword as if it were a model of what Dagruel should be.

Shion wielded his sword as if it were a model for Dagruel, the man he should aspire to be.

Then, after repeating "death and rebirth" by the power of Luminas...

-Time stands still.

-On the edge of Shion's perception, the world has lost its color.

Not yet! It's not over yet !

Shion tries to roar with spirit, but his body does not respond.

He stays still, unable to get up. In fact, he could not even open his mouth.

He could not move even for a second.

Only his consciousness continued to be puzzled.

But Shion does not give up.

The colors fading from the world are burned into his mind.

That moment must be the cause of this mysterious phenomenon.

(Then, all we have to do is to reproduce it!)

It was an absurd theory.

Unless we are guided by a great destiny like Hero, it is impossible for us to control time with our unique level of power.

But, but...

Shion neither knew nor cared about such truths.

If there is a possibility, the only thing left to do is to do it.

Shion activates the Unique Skill 'Cook' and remakes his body. As a result, her body, which had been optimized over and over again, accepted Shion's request this time.

The only thing that matters is the result.

Shion had transcended logic and made the "Suspended World" her own.

But it was only a process.

The goal was far, far away, and Shion was still a challenger.

...

...

...

A sword flashes in the air.

It is a metaphor, for in a world without light, swords would not sparkle.

But with a sharpness that can only be described as such, Shion's sword strike struck Dagruel.

In the "Suspended World" where all physical binding power has been lost, Dagruel is in control of his body with his own will. He hardened his own body harder than a vajra stone, and caught Shion's blow with both arms.

As a result, Dagruel falls to the ground on both knees. Dagruel was unable to catch the force of Shion's sword as it came down from the top, and was engulfed by the force of the blow.

Dagruel's eyes widen.



In the Suspended World, there is no vibration of air.

In the Suspended World, there is no vibration of air, because all connections have been broken, and there is no transmission of energy where there is no will.

The body, which is under the control of the will, is like a molecule that is being scraped through.

Therefore, it is not possible to gain propulsive force by kicking the earth. The impact of the force will directly gouge the earth, and the foot will be taken off the ground, just like Dagruel's foot.

In the Suspended World, the laws of physics do not apply.

Even if there are magical laws, almost all of them will be ineffective.

It was only natural that the battle under such special conditions would be different from the usual situation.

Dagruel clicked his tongue, and with an outpouring of his excess power, he repelled Shion's sword. This time, Shion was caught on the ground with both of his feet.

After a few more rounds of such sword and fist crossings, both fighters were able to fight naturally.

Dagruel had regained his instincts and Shion had learned from the situation.

The battle became more intense.

It is not only the intensity of the appearance, but also the attack and defense by authority.

Dagruel does not possess Ultimate Skill. This is because he himself is an ultimate life form, a being close to the True Dragon.

Just by waving his fist, he can create a destructive force that overrides the laws of physics. When released, the special vibrations interfere with the earth and atmosphere, causing localized destruction.

However, these supernatural powers are meaningless in the Suspended World.

Dagruel's power is greatly limited and his authority is ineffective as far as it goes. At this point, fate was beginning to be on Shion's side.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Shion swings his sword with his mindless heart.

He is getting leaner and faster.

Still, he cannot reach Dagruel.

Dagruel is hitting all of Shion's blades with his bare hands.

"Wow, so many blows and yet no damage."

The compliment was genuine.

After all, Dagruel's hardened body has the power of 'destruction of all things.'

Therefore, Shion could tell that the compliment was heartfelt and sincere.

"Of course! My beloved sword was given to me by Rimuru-sama. I love it so much that it is now like a part of my body !

True to his words, Shion polished the sword every day to blend it with his own demonic energy.

It is no exaggeration to say that it is a part of his body, and as Shion grows, he has reached the mythical-grade of "Hercules Deluxe".

That is why it remains unbroken even in the "Suspended World". It was Shion's luck to survive Dagruel's 'destruction of all things'.

What was really fortunate was that Shion had followed Dagruel's example.

Dagruel is a phenomenon in itself.

It is an ultimate life form that possesses various powers such as Hardening Transformation, Destruction of All Things, Magic Nullification, Attribute Neutralization, and Quake Wave, all of which are equivalent to Ultimate Skill. This is the "Continent's Wrath" Dagruel.

Normally, there is no way that Shion can win against such a Dagruel.

He is a god of destruction, transcending both physics and magic. Since Dagruel is such a god, close combat is suicide.

But, however.

Shion learns.

By the power of the Unique Skill 'Cook' to "produce the result he wants" - by the complete manipulation of the law of cause and effect, he can always continue to optimize himself. By constantly optimizing himself.

And now, Shion was emulating Dagruel.

Just as he had learned the Suspended World, he greedily tried to make even Dagruel's supernatural powers his own.

"I don't believe it. You think you're as good as me with that kind of power?"

It's a back-and-forth battle.

Yes, to Dagruel's amazement, Shion was not outclassed. He was able to bring his superior opponent to an even fight.

The secret was also the 'Guaranteed Outcome' of the Unique Skill 'Cook'.

This ability was invincible in the world where time has stopped.

In the Suspended World, Shion's will took precedence over everything else, since both cause and effect existed on the other side of the flow of time. An attack that worked on the enemy always had the maximum effect, and an attack that could be prevented once could not even give Shion an itch.

This was the reason why Shion was able to compete with Dagruel despite the difference in maximum magicule (Max Energy) by a factor of nearly ten.

Even so, Shion is not superior to Dagruel.

Imitation is no match for the real thing.

Through a seemingly endless battle, this becomes clear little by little.

-But...

Shion's luck had not yet run out.

Not to forget, Veldora is also present.

"Hmm. It's about time for my..."

Veldora was about to take over with Shion in the end.

This time, he will not be disturbed. He was sure of it.

But then a hand touched Veldora.

"Hmm?"

As soon as she turned her attention to it without thinking, a strong sense of weakness came over Veldora.

"Gaaaaww !

Veldora's panicked gaze fell on Luminas, who was standing up with wounds all over his body.

While Veldora was getting weaker and weaker, Luminas' blood color was getting better and better.

"Hmph! I'll be punished for being late!"

Luminas spat, absorbing Veldora's vitality until he was satisfied.

He was trying to hide his embarrassment, but Veldora, of course, did not notice.

This has made Luminas even angrier, and the day when Veldora will be able to sense it is still far away - or perhaps never will be...

Luminas, who has drained Veldora's life, now fully understands the "Suspended World".

He has regained the strength he lost in the battle with Dagruel, and even his clothes have been regenerated to look brand new before he knows it.

"You just stand there and watch."

With Veldora out of the way, Luminas joined Shion in the fight against Dagruel.

And there was one more.

Ultima was also ready.

"I can't lose to Shion-san. Don't forget about me!"

Ultima is known for its fast growth rate, and with experience, it can handle any situation. She already has a perfect understanding of the "information particle" and has made it part of her own flesh and blood. She was able to fight as freely as in the real world, or even more so.

Now, Dagruel has no reason to continue to stop time.

"Oh dear, we've lost our advantage!"

Dagruel raised one eyebrow and lamented.

Shion and Veldora alone were troublesome, but now that Luminas and Ultima have joined the fray, there is no point in maintaining the Suspended World any longer.

In any case, the "Suspended World" was dragging the "Suspended World" down against Shion.

At last, Dagruel cancelled "Suspended World".

In the midst of all this...

(Perhaps, I won't be able to play any more...)

(Perhaps I will not be able to play any more...) No one noticed that Veldora was worried about such a thing.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

As soon as time begins to move again, the noise of the battlefield hits our ears.

Ultima, who was about to challenge Dagruel, clicked her tongue and went back to her opponent Fenn.

Veldora put her hand on Shion's shoulder as she looked away. Then he said gravely

"Shion, you fought well. But, but. The only reason you were able to fight Dagruel was because you were in the Suspended World.

Now that time has moved on, the world is once again governed by the laws of physics. Naturally, Dagruel's ability restrictions have been lifted, and his supernatural powers will be unleashed.

Veldora implicitly says that 'Shion cannot defeat Dagruel.

"Thanks for the advice, Veldora-sama. Veldora-sama."

Shion thanks Veldora, but he does not understand the meaning of Veldora's words.

Even if he did, he wouldn't have cared.

Shion's instincts had already understood the danger of Dagruel, even if he had not been told of it.

Paralyzed by fear, Shion kicked the ground.

Blasting the earth with an extraordinary amount of power, Shion lunges toward Dagruel. Accelerating to the force of a cannonball, he swings "Hercules Deluxe" at Dagruel.

Dagruel caught it with his bare hands. It was an unbelievable sight, even though he was covered with a fighting spirit.

Power and power collided with each other.

Their high spirits clashed, creating a turbulence of unusual density on the battlefield.

The fierce battle unfolded without even a sound.

Luminas and, incidentally, Veldora, watch over the clash between the two heroes.

What are you doing?

"..."

Luminas, who was supporting Shion, asked with a stern look.

Veldora remained silent in response. She was a little disheartened by the fact that Shion's advice had been lightly ignored.

She is trying to figure out how to make herself look good from this point on, but no good idea comes to her mind. I feel that I have definitely missed the timing, and it seems impossible for me to recover.

In this situation, I should do nothing unnecessary.

Silence is golden," Veldora decided to wait and see.

According to Veldora's view, Shion was at a disadvantage. In fact, it was a wonder that the game was even played, which was why Veldora's turn was absolutely necessary.

The reason why they are evenly matched is because of the support of Luminas.

Also, she is able to cover up her overwhelmingly inferior physical abilities by making full use of her powers.

Veldora praised him frankly.

Shion can heal himself with 'Infinite Regeneration' even when he is damaged. Besides, Luminas heals him with restoration magic, so he doesn't care if the wound is fatal, even if it's a limb loss.

The situation sounds convincing in words, but it was not possible under normal circumstances. There is no one around who would not care if his limbs were blown off.

It was a proof of Shion's extraordinary mental strength, and the reason why Veldora was so impressed.

Thus, the various factors had combined to form a match that was evenly matched in terms of overall strength.

Through the past offensives, Dagruel also realized this. Even with his overwhelming destructive power, he could not inflict a decisive damage on Shion. And because of this, there is no end in sight to the battle.

With a bitter expression, Dagruel glared at Shion.

"My goodness, you've really got me fired up, Shion!"

Dagruel praises Shion calmly, and then his expression changes completely.

At that moment, Dagruel's presence changes.

The immense power that spread destruction in ancient times is now unleashed.

"Tidal Wave".

It is a tidal wave generated on land.

A tidal wave of violence that violently shakes in all directions, up and down, left and right. It is so violent that even molecular bonds are dissolved, and it lays waste to all beings.

A supernatural power worthy of the name "Continent's Wrath" rained down on Shion from all directions. Shion's body is tossed about in a state of being tossed about by the violence from which there is no escape.

Unlike the "Suspended World" where there is only one law, the real world is affected by a wide variety of physical laws. There are numerous phenomena to be observed, and controlling the law of cause and effect is a pipe dream. Since perfect control of laws is difficult to achieve, perfect foresight is impossible. Since Shion could not decipher all of Dagruel, who was overwhelmingly superior to him, there was a limit to the extent to which he could respond to Dagruel by making full use of his authority.

As Veldora pointed out, Shion's chance to win was only in the "Suspended World.

Shion was about to give up in the midst of the intense pain that seemed to be searing into his body.

He hit the ground, but the earth was shaking violently.

Shion could not even stand up, and he was thrown into the air again.

The atmosphere swirls and thunders as if it were roaring.

It is a scene of despair.

Luminas has no time to help.

Veldora could, but she did not have the character to move without Shion's help.

So there was no help, and it seemed that the despair would continue until Shion lost consciousness.

But then...

There was a sudden sensation of something breaking off deep within Shion's mind.

It was something rooted in his soul.

(Rimuru-sama?)

Shion was stunned.

There was a pain that pierced through his whole body, but he had no time to even feel it anymore.

Just now, Rimuru is gone from this world.

It is true despair.

It made me realize that what I had felt just a moment ago was just naivete.

(Oh no...)

Shion's mind is filled with emptiness.

All his emotions were swallowed up by despair.

For Shion, Rimuru was everything, the meaning of life. Without Rimuru, everything would fade away.

"Woooooooooooooooooooooo !

Shion howled.

Rage welled up in Shion's empty heart.

Shion's survival instincts were activated in this phase.

The rage, which had covered the despair, activated Shion's body as well.

There was a voice in response.

<Confirmed. individual : Shion's seal is lifted. With this, the restricted Skill begins to evolve... successfully. Unique Skill 'Cook' has evolved into Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo'.

This was the moment when Shion awakened to his ultimate power.

If Rimuru had been alive and well, he would never have been able to acquire this power.

While fighting against Dagruel, Shion was rapidly transforming his essence. With an honesty and straightforwardness, he accepted things as they were without being bound by common sense, and grasped his power.

Not only his body, but also his spirit.

The foundation for Shion's evolution had been formed.

And now, Rimuru has disappeared. This was the moment.

Shion had the potential to kill Rimuru. Ciel, who had been wary of Shion's potential, disappeared with Rimuru, and the watchful eye on Shion was lifted.

With this, Shion's authority was fully realized.

However, the evolution of authority was meaningless to Shion.

Without Rimuru, all power is useless.

No.

Absolutely not.

Shion sees the light in hell.

Rimuru's plan is sound. It must not be.

Then even this situation was part of the plan.

Shion was a fool.

He did not doubt and fear.

He did not doubt Rimuru's victory, even though he had no evidence to support it.

(That's Rimuru-sama! You saw this coming!)

) It was an overestimation based on Shion's assumption, but for Shion, it was the truth.

Joy and envy filled Shion's heart, and he felt an unbelievable outpouring of power.

Pure violence.

The power of destruction.

A force of tyranny, without regard to good or evil.

It is the most powerful power that could kill Rimuru.

If Ciel had been here, he would have grumbled, "That's why I had sealed it.

But Shion does not notice it.

(Thank you, Rimuru-sama!)

), and he takes the power he has won with glee for his own.

Shion, who has always been aware of Dagruel, has been considerably influenced to optimize his body. The same is true for his evolved power, the Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo,' which is the incarnation of tyranny.

Dagruel, the incarnation of tyranny.

In a sense, it was inevitable that the Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo' took control of the tyranny.

Therefore, the violence of the Tidal Wave, which was raging in the sky, could be controlled without any difficulty by Shion.

Absorbing all the Energy that had been raging on the battlefield, Shion stood up with aplomb.

He stared at Dagruel with an unyielding will and declared

This time, it is my turn to crush you!

The endless thirst for victory drives Shion.

The battle between those who possess a penetrating violence is about to come to an end.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Veldora, who had foreseen Shion's defeat and was about to step forward with clenched fists, takes a sad and courageous step forward and scratches her cheek in embarrassment.

"What are you doing?"

Luminas's look of disgust hurt Veldora.

Veldora coughed to cover her mistake and laughed loudly.

"Quahaha! It seems that Shion is doing as well as I expected.

"..."

"Oh-hon."

Coughing once again, Veldora looks at the others besides Shion.

On the battlefield, local battles were still ongoing and local tensions were high.

The entry of the top ranks of both sides into the battle has caused a disturbance in the chain of command.

The effects of this are obvious.

The Titans have become agitated, and it has become difficult for them to mount an organized resistance. Since they are individually strong, they are probably not good at coordinated military actions.

The Luminas, on the other hand, are well prepared. Each of them knows his own role, and they have trained for every possible situation. Thanks to them, the battle line was tilted in favor of Luminas.

Apart from that, there were swirling eddies of various sizes in various places. The warriors were avoiding the area due to the fierce fighting.

At the center of the small whirlpools were Glassord and Albert.

A serene, yet furious battle. A swordfight continues in their own private world, where stillness and movement intersect violently.

In a larger vortex, there were multiple figures.

Louis Valentine, the champion of blood-sucking demons, and Basara, the "Four-armed" leader of the Five Warrior Generals, are engaged in a fierce battle, one of the best in the preliminary stage.

Joining them is Gunther Strauss, steward of Luminas. He was so impressed by the Lord's determination to defend the land to the death that he himself stopped thinking about the future and took the battlefield.

It was not an order from Luminas, but it was exactly what Gunther wanted.

"I'll help you, Louie."

"Well, it's been a few hundred years since we fought together. I hope you haven't lost your strength, Gunther."

They talked lightly, and the rest was a natural pairing.

Around them, the famous and powerful men were fighting in a group battle. The Seven Nobles under Louis and the Five Warrior Generals, the core of the Titan Army, were clashing with each other.

The Titans were strong enough to overcome their numerical disadvantage. The battle was going back and forth, and both sides seemed to be saving up their hidden gems. Even at this stage, it was difficult to predict the outcome of the battle.

In the largest vortex, the most intense battle was taking place.

Adalmann, who had become a young man by 'assimilation by possession' with Wenti, was challenging Fenn, the "three-star general," with all his might.

Ultima cooperates with Adalmann. Ultima was the one who took Fenn by surprise as soon as the "Suspended World" was released.

In terms of numbers alone, Fenn is so transcendent that even if the two of them were to fight together, the battle would be inconceivable. However, the synergistic effect of Ultima and Adalmann with their accumulated experience and superior level of skill made it an evenly matched battle.

In all areas, the battle was competitive.

Veldora sees this and decides that he does not need to intervene.

"Hmm. They are all reliable, aren't they?"

Veldora muttered.

Luminas interrupted Veldora.

"What, you're still here?"

Veldora was startled by his cold words, but she still smiled broadly.

"Kwaaah-hahaha!"

She is trying to cover it up with a smile, as if she is losing the game.

Veldora, however, is not at peace with her situation.

She was upset when she realized that the connection with Rimuru had been severed.

However, Veldora still believed in Rimuru. Although the connection was broken, he still felt a faint presence.

(I am sure that something happened, but there is no need for me to panic. (I am sure that something happened, but there is no need for me to panic.)

Yes, it would be more dangerous to abandon the work at this moment.

Veldora sensed this and decided to watch over the situation, ready to intervene at any time.

Luminas glared at Veldora and spat at her.

"You're in my way. If you don't want to fight, just stay out of the way."

Veldora was frightened for a moment.

(Ugh, Ugh...why must I be treated like a villain?)

) Since Luminas was scared, it was natural for him to get a little teary-eyed.

However, it is my own fault because of what I said. Veldora does not realize this, so there is no reflection on her part.

"Luminas, don't be so cold! I am doing my best. I saved your lives just now!"

Veldora boasts of her achievement with a smug look on her face that you probably didn't notice.

He said this to appease Luminas, but Luminas' cold attitude did not change.

On the contrary, he felt that he had stepped on a land mine.

"Really? I (Ruminas voice) was saved?"

Luminas's cold gold and silver heterochromia eyes looked at Veldora.

"Uh-huh!"

Veldora broke out in a cold sweat, but she seemed to regain her composure and puffed out her chest.

It was a bluff, but it also had the opposite effect.

"You evil lizard!"

she spat at him and turned her face away from him.

Veldora was saddened, saying that this was more painful than being yelled at.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Veldora was sad, but that is none of Shion's business.

The battle with Dagruel had reached its climax, and the time for the end was near.

Dagruel and Shion clash.

Shion's attack hit Dagruel directly but did not even give Dagruel an itch.

Shion, however, was undaunted, and repeated his attack.

Dagruel, not to be outdone, counterattacks.

Shion's "Hercules Deluxe" caught a fist that was heavier than a massive iron hammer. Before the next barrage of blows could be unleashed, Shion

continued to fire his fighting spirit with his large sword.

Dagruel floated in the air.

It was an unusual sight.

He is more than one size larger than Shion, and there is a huge gap between the two in terms of the amount of magicule. If we think about it in a sensible way, it was an impossible phenomenon.

"Nooooo !

"Not yet !

Shion followed.

He put more fighting spirit into "Hercules Deluxe" and slammed it into Dagruel.

His deadly sword, whose blade had more than tripled in length, struck Dagruel directly.

Dagruel, however, was also a great fighter.

"Nnnn !

Dagruel formed a defensive membrane with his whole body filled with his fighting spirit, and he eliminated Shion's technique. The "Hercules Deluxe" was caught by Dagruel's crossed arms.

Dagruel then returned the favor with a kick.

Shion, however, clucked his tongue and retreated from the situation. The residue of Dagruel's fighting spirit hit Shion, but he was strangely unconcerned as if nothing had happened.

"Hmm?"

Dagruel wonders, suspicious that the response is different from what he expected, and tries to find out the cause.

Shion, by contrast, is unconcerned. He does not even realize that his power has increased, but he just keeps on attacking Dagruel, gamely.

Dagruel immediately realized that even he did not understand. In such a situation, it is hard to expect to gather information through conversation.

(Never mind. (Well, we can just smash them as we had originally planned.)

) Dagruel changed his mind and counterattacked with more force.

As a result, Shion's power also increased, and the battle became more and more fierce.

Needless to say, the reason for Shion's change was his evolved power.

The essence of the Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo, the King of Tyranny' was the offsetting ability (Mai Nasu Break), which can be called the natural enemy of spiritual life forms.

When he received Energy from Veldora, he unknowingly utilized the power before it was completed.

He offset the received Energy with his own Energy, neutralizing it and converting it into his own. Not only that, it can also take the target's Energy and divert it by its own attack, so that it will be able to defeat any enemy in
...
the end.

However, the "eventually" was the key point.

Since Shion's Energy is limited, it cannot become inexhaustibly strong.

If this were the only reason, it would not be as strong as Dagruel, which is far superior to Shion.

The reason why Shion was able to approach Dagruel so rapidly is because he was operating his power beyond the limit.

Shion has been trying to absorb and own the huge amount of energy that would normally collapse his own body. Even if he was damaged by the surplus, he was exercising his power without worrying about it.

This caused Dagruel to accumulate more fatigue than necessary, and his physical strength was reduced even though he was not injured.

This is the reason why he is a natural enemy of spiritual life forms.

Combined with Shion's immortality, the effect was all the more vicious.

Shion, as the name of the tyranny implies, controls the raging Energy. He took the Energy and put it in his own body to fight against Dagruel.

Thanks to the Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo', he has been fighting a good battle against Dagruel, a mass of Energy.

However, that was about to end.

Dagruel is a monster with a hundred battles under his belt.

He had not claimed to be a demon lord, and he was not so soft that he could do whatever he wanted to the newly awakened chicks.

(I see. He seems to be appropriating my power, doesn't he?)

I guess he's using my power," he said.

Then, the countermeasure is easy.

All I had to do was to end the game with a power that Shion could not control.

"I will do my best. Don't hate me even if I die!"

Dagruel declared.

Shion responded, "I hope so!

Shion responded.

Dagruel unleashes his localized destruction technique, an anti-personal technique that converges maximized energy shockwaves.

"Maelstrom Buster !

Dagruel's high energy shines blue, and the wave spirals like a whirlpool. Riding the wave, Dagruel's huge frame takes the lead and approaches Shion.

At first glance, it looks like a drop kick, but its hidden destructive power (Energy) is truly Catastrophe-class.

Even with his Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo, the King of Tyranny', it is impossible to neutralize all of them. Dagruel tried to end the game with the power that was an order of magnitude different from Shion's. (The difference in power was overwhelming, but the difference was not.

(An overwhelming difference in power is something that cannot be overcome by level.) "I am sorry, but you should know that what you have cultivated is powerless in front of me.

Dagruel recognizes Shion.

He did not lick him, and he liked his experience and his strength of mind.

However, Dagruel knew well that there was no room for such feelings in a battle, and that the only result would be an overthrow by force.

Shion fought well, but only so far. When faced with Dagruel's true spirit, he had no other choice but to face the irresistible end.

For Dagruel, it was not a certainty but a reality that had to happen.

However, Shion does not know about Dagruel's inner thoughts.

In the first place, it does not matter what the enemy is thinking once the battle has begun.

Even in the face of the oncoming Dagruel-polar vortex maelstrom buster, Shion smiles fearlessly.

Dagruel notices this and becomes suspicious.

(Has he given up in the face of death? No, that's not it...)

Shion looks like a challenger who has not given up the victory yet, and his expression shows his will to fight back. At a time when there was nothing he could do - but at that moment.

A flash of light fell on Dagruel's brain.

"True Chaotic Fate !

Shion's flame arrives late.

Dagruel's eyes widened in astonishment.

-Yes, there was an intense pain in his brain and forehead that he had not felt in a long time.

It was a pain that had been there for thousands of years, but that was not the only thing that startled Dagruel.

He felt a solid response as if a maelstrom buster had exploded with the intention of killing Shion and his respect for him.

This was as expected, but Shion's response was unexpected.

Shion threw away all his defenses and focused all his energy on the attack.

(That's ridiculous! Is he trying to die ?)

Dagruel liked Shion. He was even attached to Shion to the extent that he did not want him to die if possible.

Although they were enemies now, he had a thought that they might become friends when the war was over. Even if that was impossible, Dagruel had no intention of killing him.

If he was as strong as Shion, there was a possibility that he could survive as long as he was on the run. As long as he did not give up his life to the end, Dagruel was willing to let him go as long as he did not disturb him any more.

However, Shion died in a vain attempt to save his life...

(What?)

At that moment, Dagruel noticed something strange.

He was distracted by the pain in his brain, but there was something else wrong.

Incredibly - yes, unbelievably, but unrealistically - Dagruel was on his knees on the ground.

He could not get up.

(What happened?)

Dagruel read his memory again.

Shion did not defend.

He had done his best to counterattack, perhaps realizing that he would not be able to defend himself completely.

He slashed "Hercules Deluxe" from below to counter Dagruel's attack from above.

Normally, the blade would never have reached Dagruel because it would have been repelled by the violence of the maelstrom buster.

The difference in power was that great, but at the moment of intersection, Shion's blade disappeared as if in a haze.

It was as if the blade had defied the laws of physics and struck Dagruel directly.

(No way...Guaranteed Outcome? Did Shion perform 'causality manipulation' on me ?)

) Dagruel's understanding was correct.

Shion had already had the experience of reaching Dagruel with his blade on several occasions. Although he had not been able to inflict much damage, he had certainly been able to "hit" him.

So for Shion, it was a simple matter to reproduce the phenomenon.

The power of Ultimate Skill 'Susanoo' is 'Thought Acceleration Universal Perception Demon Lord Haki Guaranteed Outcome Infinite Regeneration Behavioral Alteration, Emptiness Offsetting, Illusion Destruction, Spacetime Manipulation, Multidimensional Barrier', are all outstandingly diverse and useful.

Among them, 'Infinite Outcome' and 'Illusion Destruction' are the most dangerous ones, and if they are combined, there is a possibility that they can kill Rimuru as Ciel warned.

Since Shion made full use of these powers, it is natural that Shion's true Chaotic Fate gave Dagruel a severe blow.

However

Shion himself would not be safe.

Shion was also directly hit by Dagruel's Chaotic Fate, and how Shion's 'Ultraspeed Regeneration', or even 'Infinite Regeneration', which is more than even 'Divine Speed Regeneration', was more than 'Ultraspeed Regeneration', or even 'Infinite Regeneration'. Even if Shion had 'Ultraspeed Regeneration' or even 'Infinite Regeneration', he should have been killed instantly.

But that is only if Shion was alone.

"Rebirth !

Luminas's beautiful voice echoes through the battlefield.

The voice of Luminas echoes on the battlefield to save Shion by the hand of God before the violence of Dagruel shatters his soul.

Shion, who was destined to die, is rescued from the brink of death by Demon Lord Luminas' Ultimate Skill 'Lustful King Asmodeus'.

Shion stands proudly against Dagruel, who kneels on the ground. The victory was clear for all to see.

"Uh-huh. Thank you for saving my life, Luminas-sama.

"You dummy...what were you going to do if I (Ruminas voice) couldn't be saved?"

In that case, Shion would have died.

Shion's strategy had worked, as he had hoped that Luminas would surely be able to save him.

"Of course, I believed that Luminas-sama would do something about it!

Hearing this, Luminas let out a big sigh of exasperation.

He shakes his head and smiles.

Don't call me "sir". You can call me Luminas.

"- ! "

Are you dissatisfied?

"No, Luminas, from this day on you are my friend!"

Very straight forwardly, Shion smiled and showed her goodwill.

"Hmph! You can think whatever you like!"

Luminas responded with a bright red cheek, as if embarrassed. Then, she turns away from me with a tsuntsun.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Veldora, who was watching the battle, also saw Luminas talking with Shion.

She guessed that this was a tsundere, but she had enough sense not to say anything about it. For now, I was more concerned about joining in the conversation and getting out of the "botch".

"Quahhhhhh! That was really brilliant. That was really brilliant, Shion!"

Veldora laughs with amusement.

Veldora was convinced that they had mingled naturally.

But he was naive.

"The evil lizard is still here?

Luminas gave her a cold stare.

The warm look he had given Shion was replaced by a gaze so cold that even the flames seemed to freeze.

Veldora's heart core was almost broken by Luminas' cold attitude. She felt like running away, but she held back and pretended to be unconcerned.

"Of course, of course. I was watching over you because I was worried about you!"

Really? Veldora emphasized.

"Shion, you have exceeded my expectations! Well done! I am impressed!"

While praising Shion in this way, Veldora tries to somehow warm up the cool air.

Enough is enough, Luminas thought.

Actually, he was not that angry. In fact, he was grateful for the help.

However, he hesitated to express his gratitude. He felt that Veldora might take advantage of him, and moreover, Luminas was not able to be honest with Veldora.

For this reason, Luminas decided to end the discussion at this point.

(Well, it would be too early to let up.)

Even though they defeated the enemy general Dagruel, the war is still going on. They were not ready to relax yet.

And just like that, Luminas' fears came true.

The defeat of Dagruel has affected morale, and the atmosphere on the battlefield has become harsh on the Titans.

The fall of the generals has buoyed the Titans. That is fatal on the battlefield.

Glassord is also upset, and his sword becomes dull. As a result, Albert is beginning to overwhelm them.

Fenn also clucked his tongue and tried to rush to the rescue, but Ultima did not allow him to do so. She is not the kind of person who would overlook the enemy's weakness, so she attacked him at the right moment.

Adalmann was no different. In return, he and Ultima worked in close cooperation and hunted down Fenn.

Victory seemed imminent, but then, a loud laugh broke out on the battlefield.

The owner of that spine-chillingly powerful laugh was Dagruel, whom Shion had just defeated.

"Ha-ha-ha-ha! No way, huh? I never thought I would be made to kneel on the ground. I underestimated you, Shion. I apologize.

Saying this, Dagruel stands up nonchalantly.

Shion felt that the response was real. He had succeeded in reducing Dagruel's Energy significantly, although he had not inflicted any serious wounds.

Yet, Dagruel did not seem to respond.

"No need to apologize. I am ashamed that I thought I had beaten him."

"Ha-ha-ha! Don't be modest. No one has ever been able to make me bleed since Veldanava. You should be proud, Shion!"

True to his words, blood still trickled down from Dagruel's brain to his forehead. And, due to Shion's vicious power, it showed no sign of recovery. Nevertheless, Dagruel's haki was gaining momentum.

An eerie feeling was hanging over the battlefield centering on Dagruel.

Sensing this, Shion and Luminas braced themselves.

But here, there was one who rejoiced.

It was Veldora, of all people.

"ku ku ku...you are Dagruel, after all. That's the man who used to be my rival!"

With these words, Veldora walked up to Dagruel and said, "Shion, you may rest there.

And then...

Veldora and Dagruel faced each other.

"After all, I am your opponent, am I not?"

"Yes, I am. If you were going to come out, we should have done this on our own.

Dagruel's goal is Luminas, but if Veldora interferes with that goal, the priorities change.

The importance of the two was very different.

For Dagruel, for lack of a better term, 'this is no time to be dealing with wood chips.

"You should return to your true self so that you will not regret it. Let's do our best to settle our differences!

Veldora said in a loud voice.

Dagruel nodded in agreement.

"Very well! Let's see who's better, the dragon or the giant!

Both of them glared at each other happily.

"Today is the day I'll make you understand that I'm superior!"

"I won't hold back. Veldora, you too !

Both men shouted at the same time.

They transform into their real forms at the same time.

Veldora changed into Dragon Mode.

Dagruel summons his brothers.

"Glassord, Fenn, come. Now is the time to show our power !

The brothers answer his call.

Glassord bows to Albert and joins Dagruel.

Fenn kicked Adalmann, who was clinging to him, and punched Ultima, who had taken him by surprise, and said, "Damn, they're a bunch of pussies. I'll deal with them later," and returned to Dagruel.

And so the three brothers were all together.

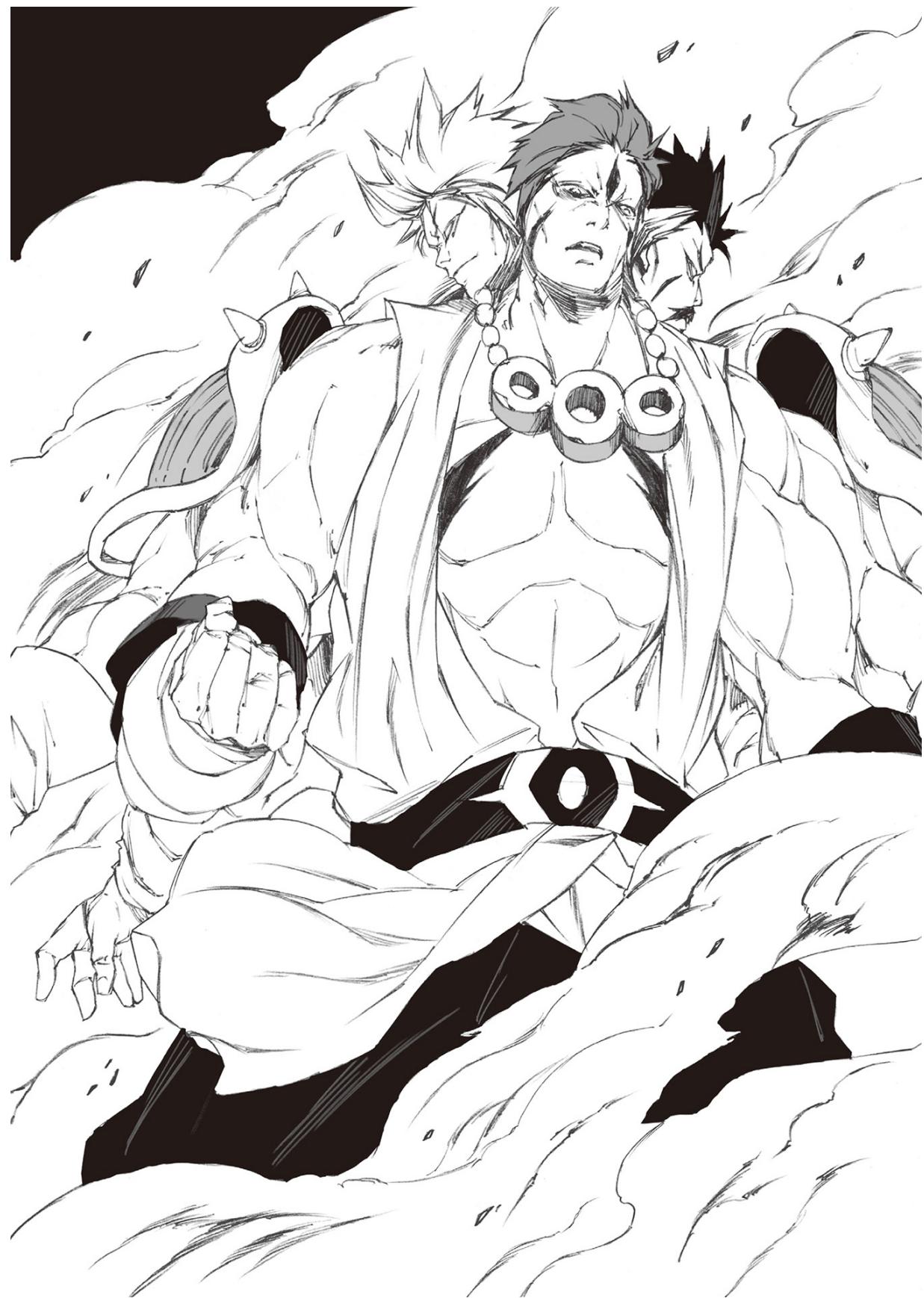
"Open the door, Ashura ! "

By Dagruel's order, the ancient seal is broken.

The three brothers Dagruel, Glassord, and Fenn are enveloped in a dazzling light.

It is the return of the mythical god of destruction.

A three-faced, six-armed titanic god with unimaginable Energy is revealed.



Thus, Dagruel's preparations were complete.

"kwah-ha-ha-ha! Dagruel, is that your true nature?

"Yes, it is. Be prepared, Veldora, for I am not so kind now!

The heavens are crying and the earth is trembling.

A mythical battle is about to begin between those who possess supernatural powers that could destroy the world.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Shion and his team realized at the first sight that the Giant God was not a formidable being.

The overwhelming haki released from Dagruel, which had merged with its brothers, was truly worthy of being called a god.

The atmosphere vibrated and thunder roared.

It was as if the heavens were frightened by the might of Dagruel.

Shion and the others were so overwhelmed by the strange atmosphere that they could not speak.

Luminas barely managed to speak his mind.

"What a monster...I can't handle it."

This was the impression that all the people who had seen him must have had.

There was no point in being patient.

If they were going to die a dog's death, it was better to run away with a chance of survival.

However, because Veldora was facing such a giant god, the expressions on the faces of Shion and Luminas were more relaxed.

No, it is a sign of resignation.

They knew that their fate would be over once Veldora was defeated.

In other words, it was as if they had left everything to Veldora.

It was easy now, and they were less fearful. Shion and Luminas decided to watch the game as if they were spectators.

Veldora shouts to Shion and the others.

"Shion, when the battle begins, defend yourselves with all your might. With your power, you will be able to unite everyone's strength to your advantage.

Veldora's voice became a 'Telepathy Net' that reached the entire battlefield.

"Adalmann, Albert, and the scattered blood-sucking demons (vampires) will all cooperate with Shion. If one of us fails to do our part, we will all be caught in the middle of this and be obliterated! Quahhhhhh !

Dagruel does not stop there either.

Like Veldora, he is giving priority to the safety of his men.

"Basara, do you understand the situation? Secure the safety of your men as soon as possible."

Basara was now engaged in a heated battle against Louis and Gunther. The mood was really good, but the king's order was the only way to comply with it.

I'll wait a little longer to settle the matter. But if Dagruel-sama defeats Veldora, the aftermath will be a disaster for you.

As soon as Basara said these words, he called together the Five Warrior Generals under his command and started to rebuild his forces.

Louis and Gunther had no objection.

"They were very strong, weren't they?

"Well, it's the famous "Four-armed". He's not ready yet."

"I guess he hasn't. I wasn't serious either, but let's see who has more tricks up their sleeve..."

Louis did not see the point in winning or losing in the field.

He was saving his strength to be of use to Luminas when the generals would finally decide who would win.

However, this is no longer necessary.

They did not expect that Veldora, their old enemy, would fight on their behalf, but now there was no room for them to intervene.

It was annoying that Veldora was giving them such high-handed instructions, but since Luminas was in favor of this situation, Louis and Gunther had no objection to it.

Veldora took charge of the situation as if it were a matter of course, and gave orders as if they were decisions.

The last person he called out was the fainting sons of Dagruel.

'Dagura, Liura, Debura, don't sleep!

Dagura, Liura, Debura !

The three brothers jumped out of bed after being hit by a loud 'thought.

Veldora confirms this and continues.

Watch what is about to happen. We are about to defeat your father!

Veldora finished gravely.

The three brothers were speechless at the unusual and heroic appearance of Veldora.

However, they seemed to understand that something extraordinary was about to happen, and they nodded their heads in a panic.

Not only the three brothers, but also everyone was pressured by the serious atmosphere of Veldora.

What is about to happen is a battle of mythical proportions.

We must be witnesses to the battle and pass it on to the next generation.

The atmosphere of Veldora was unusually serious, which impressed not only Shion and the others but also Luminas.

Well, only Luminas was a bit skeptical...

As a matter of fact, he was right on the mark.

(Kuku, now I look pretty good! Everyone is amazed at my brave figure !

This is it! This is what I've been waiting for !)

Veldora was thinking of something that would ruin the atmosphere.

It is fortunate for everyone that no one noticed Veldora's true intentions.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The myth is reenacted.

Dagruel, the incarnation of tyranny, and Veldora, the incarnation of wind storm.

The common element in their powers is "thunder".

Dagruel can manipulate the difference in electric potential between the atmosphere and the earth at will, thanks to his own supernatural ability. Therefore, he is able to use lightning, the most powerful means of attack in the natural world, and the same is true for Veldora.

Veldora can generate lightning naturally by circulating its own energy.

Inevitably, both Veldora and Veldora were highly resistant to lightning.

Therefore, it would be meaningless to just hit each other with lightning blasts.

Yet, Veldora and Dagruel converted each other's fighting aura? toki into lightning and hit each other.

The lightning, which is so powerful that it can obliterate an army of 10,000 men in an instant, dissipates in the air, unable to even touch each other's skin.

This was the result of the 'Barrier' they were wearing, which caused the different energies to interfere with each other and create a vast column of lightning over a vast area of the battlefield.

Within a few minutes, the battlefield became a screaming inferno.

Both sides had set up defensive positions in advance, so there were no casualties. However, they were so exhausted that it was difficult for them to maintain their defensive positions.

We thought to each other, "This is not good.

We would not be able to witness the myth, but we would all perish as collateral damage.

As soon as Luminas realized this, he shouted.

"Evil dragon! This is why I don't like people who don't know how to take it easy !

It's no use complaining, but Luminas is very harsh because of the trouble he has suffered from Veldora many times.

It was just a way of venting his frustration, but someone else responded to him.

"I understand. If our generals get really violent, it's not good for the people below us.

It was Basara.

They were worried about the strength of the 'Defense Barrier' they had built by themselves, so they approached the Luminas group thinking of using them as a shield. As the 'Barrier' of the two camps made contact with each other, Luminas' complaint was heard.

Basara just muttered a few words in agreement. He did not think that Luminas could hear him, and he had no other intention.

However, Luminas was a hell-ear.

He noticed Basara's reply and glanced at him.

(Hmmm. このままでは出力不足で、両陣営とも‘Barrier’維持に綻びが出るであろうな. If that happens, only a few will survive...)

The Titans will be wiped out, even if their own camp is not.

Luminas does not want to exterminate the Titans. He and Dagruel are on bad terms, but that is because of a grudge. He thinks that it would be bad for his sleep to take all of them with him in their quarrel.

We wanted to save the lives we could, if possible.

There was only one chance that all of us could survive.

There was a moment of hesitation.

Luminas decides to speak to Basara.

'Basara,' he says. I have a proposal for you, since I believe you are brave enough to defeat Louis and Gunther.

It was a thought that echoed through the minds of the entire army.

This meant that the negotiations were taking place in a situation where even the ends of both camps were listening.

Basara steeled himself against answering carelessly.

'I'm listening, Blood-sucking demon queen.'

You must cooperate with I (Ruminas voice).

What?

we must all form a defensive formation. We'll need to gather all of our strength and have Shion reinforce it.

This was the answer that Luminas came up with.

On this battlefield, it is difficult for people who have been enemies to suddenly cooperate with each other.

However, if we do not do it, we will all die.

Basara understood this.

(I say this is a proposal, but in effect, it is our salvation...)

) If only the Luminas with Shion could survive, they might be able to survive.

Certainly, it will be easier if Basara and the others cooperate. Even considering that, it was not enough reason to help their arch-enemy.

(I mean, it would be better to take advantage of this situation and get rid of us. And yet, this queen is so kind.)

We're no match for her, Basara thought.

I'll be glad to take you up on your offer. You fellows have nothing to complain about?

The Titans responded! They responded.

Thus, Luminas' proposal is unanimously accepted.

Thus, everyone survives.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Dagruel manipulates waves at will.

Shaking the earth can cause earthquakes, and shaking the atmosphere can generate electrical discharges.

It is also easy to create a vacuum wave by intentionally manipulating air currents.

However, this does not work with Veldora.

It is natural.

Veldora, after all, is an incarnation of a wind storm.

Dagruel is well aware of this, and there is nothing to panic about now.

They had been quarreling with each other for many years, and they knew each other's nature very well.

Nevertheless, the story is different from now on.

With his own full power - now that he had become a part of the Trinity - Dagruel thought he would have the upper hand against Veldora.

"Come to think of it, this is the first time I've tested this power on you.

"Hmm. I must tell you, I'm not the same as I used to be.

Give me that. I've prepared an excuse for you if I lose!

It was the first time that Dagruel had released his true power since his defeat at the hands of Veldanava.

Even if Fenn had not been sealed, he would not have needed his power.

Dagruel himself is that strong.

But now that he has become an Ashura, even his former self seems small.

Dagruel realizes that his blood is boiling and he is excited.

Now was the time to face off against his long-time opponent. He was convinced that Veldora, once his equal, was no match for the Trinity.

Magic would not work.

Now that he had three faces and six arms, he had no blind spot.

Even before that, his body, which has reached the highest hardness, even surpassing that of a vajra stone by his 'hardening ability', can repel any attack.

For example, even if a Glassord with mythical-grade body attacked the current Trinity (Ashura), it would not be able to inflict even a single wound on him.

That is how invincible Dagruel is now.

So - he says arrogantly.

"Let me have some fun, Veldora!

To which Veldora replied with a laugh.

"kwah-ha-ha-ha! Stop laughing! Bark when you win."

Even in front of Dagruel, Veldora was the same as usual.

No fear, no pride, no overconfidence in his own strength.

He was simply and genuinely ready for battle.

It was the way of a warrior.

Veldora understands this.

If he loses, Luminas and Shion will not survive either.

Veldora will not allow it.

Now that he has a burden to bear, Veldora is serious despite his playfulness.

The battle that began in this way resembled a great battle of monsters.

Veldora shoots a monstrous ray of light-Thunderstorm-from its mouth.

He charged magicule particles compressed inside his body and shot them out as a cannonball. Accelerated to sub-light speed, it was as powerful as a charged particle cannon.

Naturally, it was impossible to avoid it, and just as it was about to hit Dagruel with a discharge after passing by, it was grabbed by one of Dagruel's outstretched arms and vanished.

"You are so boring, Veldora. This kind of tricks won't work on me.

Dagruel's words were not intended as an insult but as his true intention.

Veldora's superb attack was no threat to Dagruel, who had become the Trinity (ashura).

But Veldora was no slouch either.

He did not care about Dagruel's words and moved on to the next move as planned.

In other words, using Thunderstorm as a decoy, Veldora creates her own 'Split Body' with her Ultimate Skill 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep which is the power of the Ultimate Skill 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep', to go behind Dagruel's back.

In Veldora's case, although she cannot deploy as many 'Split Bodies' at the same time as her sister Velgrynd did, she can deploy them many times. Since she can use 'Split Bodies' that have the same combat ability as hers as her pawns, there was no doubt that her 'Split Bodies' were extremely dangerous and vicious.

The dragon claws of Veldora's 'Split Body' close in on Dagruel.

"This is the real deal! Take a bite, Dragon Claw!

The name of the move is just as it sounds, but its power is guaranteed.

Veldora's dragon claws were released at ultra-high speed, and although they were small enough to fit the dragon's huge body, they had the ability to tear apart any matter in the world.

The claws of Veldora's six fingers on her left hand slashed at Dagruel with a bewitching purple glow.

Dagruel's 'hardening ability' and Veldora's 'splitting ability' collide, and the world makes a creaking sound.

Impact - and arms and arms disappearing.

One of Dagruel's arms that blocked Veldora's claw has vanished, and Veldora's left fist, which had done so, has vanished as well.

It was a blow.

In Veldora's case, however, it was only one arm of 'Split Body'. It was not much damage.

However, Dagruel was not defeated either. One of his lost arms was regenerated in an instant.

"Damn! I've just damaged your unreasonably strong body, but it regenerates after all..."

"Spit it out. Veldora! I'm truly surprised that you'd wound me now..."

They complain about each other's unreasonableness.

Veldora is annoyed that her supposedly deadly blow had little effect.

Dagruel, on the other hand, is feeling abhorrent because his invincible body, of which he had been so proud, has been so easily damaged.

As if they had been longtime rivals, they were in perfect synch.

They were in the mood for a small test.

As if the real work was just beginning, their attacks became more and more severe.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

This is no time to enjoy the battle, Veldora finally thinks.

The unexploded 'Split Body' has been recovered quickly. So, there was not much energy drain.

She still has energy. If I fight at this pace, the recovery rate of the magicule is faster than that of the 'Split Body'.

But it is the same for Dagruel.

Half-hearted attacks would be meaningless to each other. I understood that and I felt it firsthand - however, it was not possible to make a big move out of the blue.

Since we cannot expect our opponents to let their guard down, we need to create an opening somehow.

Just like "kuzushi" in judo, it is important to secure your own advantage first.

It was a fool's errand to put forth one's best effort in the preliminaries.

"Storm Dragon" and "God of Destruction"-they were evenly matched, and the one who was too hasty would be defeated.

But, however...

Veldora ignored all such theories and launched an attack on Dagruel.

"Kwah-ha-ha-ha! Let's go, Wingblade!"

Veldora created several 'clones'. Unlike the 'Split Body', they are not able to synchronize their consciousness and act freely.

However, they have been ordered to act in advance so that they are as powerful as the real 'Clone'.

The 'Clone' swarms around Dagruel in ultra-high-speed flight.

Their wings were vibrating, turning into high-frequency blades. The vibrations of the two pairs of wings, one large and one small, create a "blade world of death" that cuts through molecular bonds.

But Dagruel is not panicked.

"Damn, he still can't read!"

He said, but took appropriate actions on the spot.

In other words, a sword to the blade.

Instead of Dagruel, Glassord's face, which had been on the side, turned to the front. Then, he held up the greatsword with both hands and gave a flash of his spirit.

"Nope!"

Dagruel (Glassord) swatted away Veldora's 'clones' like a fly. Even the continuous attack of the "Blade of Death" by multiple 'Clones' was just an annoying child's play to Dagruel.

The tip speed of the sword, which is now more than ten meters long, easily surpasses the speed of sound, as befits a giant god. With the level of Glassord, who was a master of the sword, an invisible gap "absolute offensive and defensive sword area" was already formed.

As soon as they entered the "absolute offensive and defensive sword zone," Veldora's 'Clone' was destroyed. Without any success, all of the Veldoras were intercepted.

Dagruel did not slow down his attack.

Fenn's face turned to the front.

"Bind the chains!"

In Fenn's hand was the Gleipnir, which binds even the gods. With it he tried to capture Veldora.

"Gee wha !

Fenn releases a chain, which binds Veldora in Dragon Mode. Several 'clones' disappeared, leaving only the bound Veldora.

"Too bad, Veldora, you tried to deceive me, but to no avail. It is easy for my 'true eye' to see through your true nature."

Dagruel's 'true eye' had found the one with the largest amount of energy among several 'clones' without any difficulty. No matter how many imposters (dummies) Veldora produced, they were meaningless in front of the 'true eye'.

Veldora, bound with chains, vanished in a black mist.

Immediately after that, a cheerful voice, not unlike those on the battlefield, echoes out.

"Alas! It was my impostor !

Veldora shouted in a mocking manner, trying to rouse Dagruel.

Dagruel was annoyed and surprised at the same time.

Dagruel was annoyed and surprised at the same time, because he had been so easily fooled by the 'true eye'.

"Really? You have deceived my eyes, haven't you?

Isn't it amazing?

What kind of trick did you do?

"Hmmm. This, Dagruel, is the difference between you and me !

Veldora said with a smug look on her face that sounded like a sound effect.

Veldora was beginning to get a bit carried away, though there was no such a big difference.

"Even if you unleash your true power, you can't beat me. There is a reason why I can't win!

Veldora blurts out some mysterious statement at random.

Although there is no solid basis for this statement, Dagruel is deceived.

Dagruel is feared as the incarnation of tyranny, but he is an honest man at heart. This was evident in the fact that Dagruel had the strongest personality of all the members of the Octagram.

The reason why you can't win, you say?

You're right. I'm growing up too. I don't want you to think I'm the same as before!

You should be thrilled that he's letting his guard down. However, they did not do so, and that is why Veldora is Veldora.

Veldora dodged Dagruel's question.

However, Veldora really believes that she can beat Dagruel.

Because he has grown up and gained new authority. I can't explain more than that. Therefore, it is not certain, but for Dagruel, who does not know it, it is like a smoke screen.

Incidentally, the way Veldora misrepresented the 'true eye'...

Normally, it is impossible to deceive the 'true eye'. The trick that made it possible was in the power of Veldora's Ultimate Skill 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep' - 'Probability Manipulation' of Veldora's Ultimate Skill 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep'.

Veldora changed the probability of his existence and switched the body and the 'Clone' in an instant.

It was a kind of fraud.

However, if 'Parallel Existence', 'Probability Manipulation', and even 'Spacetime Manipulation', you can surely fool any 'Analyze and Assess' by any authority.

It is one of Veldora's hidden gems, useful in every situation.

Veldora, as she boasted herself, had acquired a different kind of strength than in the past. Not only by the visible measure of magicule quantity, but also by daily effort.

It seems that he is always playing, but he is also training.

For this reason, he instinctively knows how to use his powers, even if he does not understand the detailed principles of his powers. Veldora thinks that this is not a problem, even though she cannot explain it in words.

Therefore, he could not explain it even if he wanted to.

On the other hand, if I had understood it, I would have explained it proudly.

It was fortunate for Veldora that she did not do so.

Even Dagruel did not expect an answer.

He did not mind and continued.

"I don't know what you are talking about in your sleep, but it seems to be true that you are growing up. Certainly, you are not the same as you used to be."

In the past, Veldora was just a forceful fighter.

Now, however, he fights with his head. He is using his authority to gain an advantage in the battle against Dagruel.

Dagruel praises him, saying that he should admit this. However, this did not mean that he admitted defeat.

While conversing, Dagruel creates a favorable situation for himself.

This is also one of the skills of combat.

Even a man as strong as Dagruel did not disregard the art of small tricks. Rather, they believe that it is important to gain even a slight advantage through such small tricks.

Dagruel's goal was one from the beginning. Instead of building up small moves like Veldora, Dagruel is trying to win the game at once with a big move.

"Your power is real. Then I will finish you with my strongest move !

Dagruel silently grasps the space and expands the range of the interference wave. After checking the interior of the space with his "true eye" and confirming that Veldora's "Clone" was not hiding in the space, he cut off the dimensions and formed an isolated space.

In the isolated space, only Veldora and Dagruel existed.

"What ?

Veldora notices something unusual. But it is already too late.

"I've got you, Veldora! Now is the time to break the karma! Destroy, Quasar Break !

Dagruel's quasar break filled the cut-off space without any space between the two.

A tremor shook the space.

Starting from Dagruel, an invisible super space-time vibration wave was generated. As they filled the interior of the space, irreversible destructive interference waves were generated.

The space, which had been compressed by the containment of expansion, was screaming.

This was the destructive absorption ray that Dagruel had created by consuming 60% of his own Energy.

Dagruel transformed itself into a pseudo-black hole, destroying and engulfing all the matter inside the space at will.

The friction created by the creaking of the space caused a dazzling light to flood out from beyond the separated dimensions.

It is a fantastic and terrifying sight.

If subjected to the interference of this overwhelmingly high density of energy, any life form would not be able to survive. It will only be decomposed and become food for Dagruel.

"Ha-ha-ha-ha! You are so proud of yourself, Veldora! Even if you can't see the main body, you can just eliminate all of its multiple alter egos at the same time!"

Dagruel laughs.

This technique, which combines offense and defense, is an excellent technique for recovering energy at the same time. However, most of the energy absorbed is used to maintain his own existence, which is depleted by this technique. Otherwise, Dagruel himself would be blown away.

Quasar Break generates unimaginably huge Energy through repeated expansion and compression. It is a dangerous technique that could be a double-edged sword for Dagruel if it is not controlled properly.

Of course, it is a means of attack for Insta-kill, which cannot be used continuously, and victory is guaranteed as soon as it is used.

Veldora's plan was brilliant, but it would be powerless in the face of absolute violence. Dagruel was confident that he had defeated Veldora and was ready to see the result.

The damage caused by the quasar break had destroyed the isolated dimensional space. Dagruel absorbed the damage and returned to its original dimension.

We could see that the space was distorted only by the remnants of the powerful Energy flow.

This will harmonize with the passage of time, assimilate with its surroundings, and return to its original state, but it was indescribable as a mark of extreme destruction.

Just by looking at this, we can understand how dangerous this technique was.

There is no one in the world who could withstand such an attack. Veldora must have collapsed into existence together with him, and it was thought that they were caught up in the dimensional collapse and disappeared together.

If it is a "True Dragon", it might be resurrected sooner or later. However, there is no future in which Veldora will be resurrected, and the winner here

is Dagruel.

As it should be, however, a cheerful voice echoed in the battlefield.

"That was a close one, wasn't it ?

Dagruel's eyes widened in shock.

He doubted his own ears, thinking he must be hearing things.

"But, you idiot ! You ate it and you're still alive ?

Dagruel exclaimed in surprise.

The quasar break had not been used against Veldanava either. It is a trump card that Dagruel is now able to use only because he has grown up, since he could not control it before.

It was the most powerful technique he had ever used with the intention of completely annihilating Veldora. It was natural that Dagruel was upset.

A direct hit would surely annihilate him. There was no escape because of the limited space. It was impossible to imagine that Veldora would be safe in such a situation.

However, Veldora has survived in this way.

What the hell did you do?

This is nothing to me!

This is the end of his patience.

On closer inspection, Veldora is not all right.

Her two pairs of wings, one large and one small, are battered and bruised, and a black mist is rising from her body. The magicule has begun to leak out because it does not have enough energy to sustain its existence.

This was a fatal symptom for a spiritual life form, which is often the case with demons and other such creatures.

In fact, Veldora was almost dead.

By making full use of 'Probability Manipulation' of the Ultimate Skill 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep', she was able to reduce the probability of her existence to the utmost limit. By making use of the Ultimate Skill 'Probability Manipulation' of 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep', he could barely escape from the interference waves of Destructive Energy. By allowing it to pass through his own body, he was able to avoid the Energy wave of destruction.

However, he was not unharmed. All of the 'clones' were obliterated, and the body was also damaged by the interference wave.

How terrible was the Quasar Break that Veldora, the "True Dragon," could be driven into such a corner?

At least, the old Veldora would have been destroyed for sure.

"Then, let's take another hit, shall we?

"What ?

Even though Veldora knew that this was a threat, she was still a little scared.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Thus, Dagruel is defeated.

Veldora is wounded.

Both players cannot make a move too rashly, since a bad move would result in a loss.

The two players start to glare at each other, trying to think of their next move.

Veldora thinks.

Veldora thinks, "This is not good.

Since he couldn't avoid the attack completely, he is sure to get hit next time. But there would be no next time, he thought.

Veldora was wounded, but so was Dagruel. Although they were superficially unscathed, they must have lost a lot of energy.

The question was, then, which one was more worn out or depleted?

What would happen if the actual conditions were compared?

Veldora checks the current state of herself.

Although magicules are leaking from the surface of the body, they are intentionally left untreated. Veldora has been trained in the labyrinth, and she has become a surprisingly cunning person.

The quasar break had caused more damage than expected, but it was not fatal. The damage was not fatal, but it was made to look severe so that Dagruel would not notice it.

I have taken into account the loss of Energy from Shion and Luminas at the beginning. The remaining energy is about less than 50% of the current level.

(We have lost a lot of energy. But as calculated!)

Dagruel and Veldora were almost equal.

Dagruel has an estimated existence value of over 110 million, while Veldora has an estimated existence value of less than 90 million. Although it seems that Veldora is the stronger player, thanks to its Ultimate Skill 'Chaos King Nyarlathotep', Veldora seems to be the stronger player.

Still, Veldora lacked decisiveness.

No matter what moves they tried, it was difficult to penetrate Dagruel's unbeatable durability.

How could Dagruel deplete his remaining energy so that he could directly hit the opponent with his own techniques? It would not be an exaggeration to say that the outcome of the game depended on this.

Therefore, Veldora thought that it was necessary to exhaust Dagruel at any cost.

So far, Veldora's calculation is correct.

The reason why they attacked without following the theory was to induce Dagruel's pride.

By alerting Veldora's authority, he made Veldora think that Veldora wanted to play an endurance war using his brains. If that happened, Dagruel was sure to make a big move that would push Veldora out of the game.

It turned out to be true.

Dagruel made a big move and wore him out.

According to Veldora's estimation, the amount of energy had been reduced to the same or less than his current level.

That is correct.

Dagruel's exhaustion rate was a little less than 70%, and his Energy level was slightly lower than Veldora's. It was a reversal. It was a reversal.

Veldora won the bet.

The disadvantage in Energy was reversed, and the situation was now in Veldora's favor.

(...But it was really a close call, although it was a good thing that the bet succeeded.)

Veldora shuddered as she recalled the threat of Quasar Break.

The chance of surviving the quasar break was very small.

I'll never take such a risk again, Veldora vowed.

-Of course, if she loses the bet, she can always ask Rimuru to regenerate her. Veldora knew that Rimuru had not been destroyed, even though it seemed to have vanished from this dimension.

Because if Rimuru had really perished, Veldora would not be safe either.

(I will be regenerated anyway, so there is no need to be afraid, no matter how risky the gamble is! Kwaah-hahaha !)

This is exactly what Veldora told Dagruel 'why Dagruel cannot win against Veldora'.

Veldora was so calm and calm because he knew that he would win the game, and he was not afraid of any dangerous game.

Veldora, who was surprisingly black-hearted, smiled broadly with a smile on her face, something she could never reveal.

Dagruel, who did not know this, was at a loss to understand Veldora's behavior.

The Veldora that Dagruel knew was mischievous, mischievous, and yet bored. She did not have the personality to face any difficulties, and she would give up and throw things away as soon as she was seriously threatened.

After all, Veldora had no obligation to the Luminas. There was no reason for them to have a serious fight with Dagruel.

I thought that Veldora would admit defeat when we captured them in the Isolation space.

No, if she tried to escape from there, Dagruel had no intention to pursue her. At least, Dagruel has no grudge against Veldora. They used to fight a lot, but it was just like playing with each other.

He had no intention to kill Veldora, and he would have been glad if she had run away.

But Veldora stood up to him.

He unleashed his special technique to destroy Veldora, but for some reason, Veldora took it in stride.

Dagruel could not understand what had happened.

So he asked the question.

"...Why? Why did you have to risk so much?

Hmm?

"You would have risked your own extinction by facing my quasar break head-on. The old you would have chosen to flee without hesitation!"

When asked, Veldora nodded "Hmm.

Then, he made one denial first.

"It is not escape, but a turnaround. The word "escape" is not in my dictionary!

No one is willing to jump in on Veldora's big lie, although it's just a smear job. If Velgrynd and others had been here, they would have had a very nice smile on their faces and a three-hour sermon course waiting for them.

Anyway, Veldora answered why.

"Well, one of the reasons is that I wanted to test myself.

"Hmm..."

Indeed, Veldora is getting stronger.

Dagruel had to admit that.

"Besides, Luminas and Shion will be wiped out if I run away. I can't allow that.

"Why? Why should you risk your life for the sake of Luminas and humans?

This was a question of Veldora's resolve.

Depending on the answer, Dagruel would have to make up his mind.

Veldora's answer, however, made Dagruel more and more astonished.

"Rimuru will be angry. You know, Dagruel? Rimuru is really scary when he's angry!"

He said so, and even started to laugh loudly.

Now Dagruel understood.

Veldora would not retreat.

"I see. That means that you, too, have become responsible for your own actions.

Veldora had grown up.

If so, Dagruel recognized it and decided to seriously defeat Veldora.

"Very well. I accept you and will fight with you even if it takes a long time! Since Veldora does not run away, we have no choice but to defeat him. In this case, the one who makes his opponent use up his Energy first will win. There are cases where the victory is decided at once by a big move, but Dagruel had just broken his most powerful technique. The correct tactic, then, is to carefully reduce the opponent's strength.

Dagruel increases his fighting spirit.

As he did so, his huge body, which had been over 20 meters long, was rapidly becoming smaller and smaller.

"What ?

Dagruel returns to his normal size of just under twenty-five meters. However, lightning flashed from his body, transforming it into something that gave the impression of hyper-compressed energy density.

"Really? It's something else."

"Ha-ha-ha, that's right. This is a higher level of transformation than 'Titanification' and is called 'super god-ification. It was difficult for me to control my powers in this state, but you taught me."

What?

Veldora is puzzled, unable to remember what he is talking about.

Dagruel answered honestly, as if he had no intention of hiding it.

"I want to know how to train you to control your youki. I think it's called 'controlling your anger will give you more power'?"

At this, Veldora remembered.

I remember that I showed him the scriptures (comics) and boasted about my knowledge of them.

He also shared his great strength with Dagruel, and I think it was in one of the conversations.

I can't remember exactly what happened in Veldora, but as a practical matter, however, Dagruel's power was stable.

Dagruel's ability to go from a mere chitchat to a real battle level is something to be admired.

Even though he has returned to his original size, he is still an ashula.

The discharge from his entire body was even more threatening than when he was a giant.

Veldora intended to end the battle as it was. However, sensing Dagruel's determination, she decided to accept his invitation.

"Goodness gracious, that's Dagruel. If you have learned to control your power by my advice, you must be my partner.

With these words, Veldora also 'transforms' into a human form and compresses Energy to counter Dagruel. He was carefully matched in height and fixed at the size of 25 meters.

Size is power, but the common sense of a spirit life form is different.

Energy Density is power.

A fist with a force compressed to the limit can shatter any matter in the world.

Even if it is a body compressed with the same Energy.

Then, the two staring men move.

A paranormal battle has begun.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

From the clash of the great monsters, a sophisticated fight battle ensued.

Then, the battle turned into a mud fight.

Dagruel's fist slammed into Veldora's abdomen. At the same time, Veldora's elbow pierced Dagruel's face.

When you get hit, you hit back.

The rules of the fight were as rigid as those of professional wrestling, even though there were no rules.

The fight became more and more intense, and neither fighter was willing to give an inch.

Kick for kick, fist for fist.

Attacks on the opponent are rebounded as attacks on themselves.

Instead of fighting on the ground, the battlefield was shifting from one to another.

From the sky to the ground.

Then to the desert, blowing up the surroundings.

Then again, to high altitude.

At times, even outside the atmosphere.

For both of them, who are masses of energy, the battlefield is the same no matter where they are.

They do not need the earth to repel and amplify their power, but only to turn their own bodies into cannonballs, and to strike their opponents with super-compressed Energy.

He then successfully released the received Energy out of his body to prevent a fatal wound.

It is important to reduce one's own energy loss as much as possible and to exhaust one's opponent.

Their fists crossed each other with such power that even the greater majin could be obliterated by a single blow.

The fists cross each other with such force that even a greater majin can be obliterated by a single blow.

Those who are watching the battle remain frozen inside the 'Barrier', unable to make any rash moves. Although they are no longer huge in size, the aftermath of the Energy aftermath alone is extraordinary in its power.

"It's amazing..." said Luminas.

Luminas mutters.

The battle between Veldora and Dagruel had caused tremendous destruction around them.

Luminas felt bitter about this, but he knew that there was nothing he could do about it.

"There is nothing we can do," was his true feeling.

It is absurd to say that they should not cause any damage when they are dealing with the Mad King - Dagruel, the God of Destruction.

Numerous pillars of lightning are standing in the earth, carbonizing those who touch them.

The multiple layers of 'defense barriers' that protect the holy city are already useless.

The long walls that have protected the city for so many years have been obliterated by the interference wave that hit the city when Dagruel and Veldora first collided. It was almost graceful that it was blown down without being able to endure even for a moment.

Since the long wall was destroyed, the 'monster intrusion prevention barrier' could not survive. As a matter of course, it had lost its effectiveness.

Since the 'Barrier' was installed to prevent the intrusion of monsters below a certain level, there was no way that it could withstand the attacks of "True Dragons" and "Giant Gods". The only thing that remains is Shion.

All that remained was the 'Defense Barrier' that had been activated by the combined power of everyone with Shion at its core.

That is exactly what they were doing, all of them risking their lives to maintain the 'Barrier'.

It was a wonder that we were still safe, and it was obvious to everyone that at this rate, our fate would run out as soon as the 'Barrier' collapsed, and it would only be a matter of time before the city center would also be affected.

The reason why this has not happened yet is probably because Veldora is taking care of the situation as much as possible.

Acknowledging this, Luminas continued.

"Veldora seems to have grown up a little. He is protecting us in his own way.

Shion nodded in agreement.

"Indeed. Veldora-sama is really good!"

His eyes sparkled with honest praise.

"It's great, isn't it? They are guiding Dagruel to avoid a direct hit to us.

Ultima's analysis of the situation was also accurate.

Gadra nodded in agreement.

"Well, yes."

Luminas could not deny Veldora's greatness, though he did not want to admit it. It seemed to Luminas that he could not deny Veldora's greatness. He even wondered how Veldora could afford to be so relaxed in this fierce battle.

Adalmann and Albert also seemed to be at a loss for words, just watching Veldora's battle.

Luminas also turned his eyes back to the battle unfolding in the sky above. It was an exchange of supernatural abilities that exceeded even Luminas's imagination.

Of course, it was suicide for even Luminas to participate in the battle.

Even if he wanted to complain, there was no way for him to do so.

We had to leave our fate to Veldora, just as we leave our luck to the heavens.

It is not my place to complain, and to begin with, Luminas is fascinated by the battle.

It was a beautiful battle, though it was a bloody and bloody battle.

They seem to be competing with each other in strength and skill, and improving each other.

Veldora's skill was more brilliant now than it had been just after this battle began, and it was evidence of that.

The battle became more intense.

Next to Luminas, Shion was also watching the battle intently.

No wonder, Luminas thought. After all, such a mythical battle was a rare occurrence that might happen only once in a thousand years.

A battle of the strong is an experience just to watch it.

And, moreover, such a battle between the transcendent is rarely witnessed.

Basara, who had been watching the game with me before I knew it, let slip a comment.

"But when did Veldora become so skilled in close combat? He's got three faces and six arms, and he's got more moves..."

It is unnatural that they are evenly matched.

But that is the opinion of those who do not know Veldora.

Basara, who had just awakened from the seal, did not know, but Luminas and Shion knew why.

"In that labyrinth, he's been doing whatever he pleases under the guise of training.

No, Luminas. Veldora-sama is the leader of the labyrinth guardians. He is working hard every day to prove his authority as the last gateway to the labyrinth.

Shakespeare is a very good man. Shion spoke enthusiastically against the dry Luminas.

Labyrinth?

"Ah, you don't know, do you? There is a place in the labyrinth of Ramiris where you can train to come back to life even if you die.

Luminas explains it to Basara, who grunts in exasperation.

"What? That's a foul idea!"

No one refutes his opinion.

Everyone had been thinking that it was unfair.

Veldora was the culmination of all these efforts.

If it had been on the ground, it would have caused a lot of damage, but in the labyrinth, there is no need to worry about that. Recently, the damage to the hierarchy had begun to appear, but the training was fine for combat training, so the main focus was on training against Zegion.

That is why Veldora had acquired top-notch fighting skills.

He was already a strong fighter, and now that he has risen to the next level, his momentum is unstoppable. If he had not become a member of the Trinity, he would have definitely surpassed Dagruel.

Moreover, now that he has gained more experience in this battle, Veldora has learned to fight against a maneuverable opponent. This was exactly what it meant to be out of control.

No wonder everyone was fascinated.

The fierce battle seemed to go on forever.

But then...

The time of the final showdown arrives.

Veldora's preparation had begun even before the fight started. Therefore, the victory was guaranteed.

Veldora had been watching for an opportunity.

He trained with Zegion and Ultima, and mentored the strongmen in the labyrinth.

In addition, the experience of fighting with Velgrynd and Rimuru had made Veldora one step stronger.

Close combat was Veldora's strongest fighting style.

Even the most cunning and devious tricks were learned from Rimuru's example.

Victory or defeat is decided before the battle is fought, according to the Sun Tzu's Art of War.

Rimuru often talked about the importance of preparation.

If you finish the preparations in advance, you will not be in a panic no matter what the situation may be. In case of war, it is difficult to end the war, so we must be prepared for any eventuality.

Veldora has entered the war unexpectedly this time. Therefore, he was not fully prepared, but he had developed one or two tricks.

If you had more energy than your opponent, there was a possibility that you would be resisted (resist), but if you had more energy than your opponent, it would be almost certain to work.

Therefore, he steadily reduced Dagruel's strength.

Then, he assessed the difference between himself and Dagruel, and waited for the right moment.

Even after he was convinced that he could do it, he stayed with Dagruel as a courtesy to his old friend.

"I thought I'd mastered this, but I'm not there yet..."

Dagruel, who had planned to defeat Veldora in a landslide, was surprised from the bottom of his heart.

He had become a trinity (ashura) and had even performed his innermost techniques, but he still could not win. He had already given up the idea that he was superior. He still thought that he had a day's advantage in a combat match.

It was also pride.

Now, Dagruel admitted it.

"Dagruel, back off now. If you'll go home quietly, I won't do anything more."

"You're being a pain in the ass, Veldora. I must defeat Luminas. It's the only way I can repay my dead friend."

Veldora nodded.

Veldora understood the importance of courtesy to the dead. But still, the thought crossed his mind that the living are more important.

Rimuru said that it was a case by case situation.

Neither of them is right or wrong, but it depends on the mind of the person concerned. Veldora has no choice but to keep her mouth shut because it is not something that a third party can say anything about.

But, but... But, that does not mean that everything is acceptable. Just as Dagruel has his own reasons, Veldora also has his own reasons.

After all, in this world, the law of the jungle is the law of the jungle. Since the strong set the rules, I have made up my mind that I will win this fight and stop Dagruel.

So I say to him.

"Well, I'm sorry, Dagruel, but I will finish you off with my final move!

Hearing Veldora's declaration, Dagruel became nervous.

But it was too late.

Veldora unleashed his power.

The power that had been fully prepared for the attack went wild, and at that moment, a rainbow-colored darkness covered the area around them.

A rainbow-colored darkness covered the land of the Holy Empire of Lubelius and the Desert of Death, engulfing a vast area.

The Fertile Paradox !

Veldora proclaimed.

In the rainbow-colored darkness, a cruel miracle has been performed.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The rainbow-colored darkness engulfs everything.

It spreads at a tremendous speed, enveloping everything around it.

(What the hell?)

By the time Luminas senses the danger, it is already too late.

Unable to put up any resistance, the rainbow-colored darkness was allowed to enter the interior of the Barrier.

"...What is this?"

Luminas utters this question to the astonishment of everyone.

Then he touches the darkness and understands.

"Is this some kind of mystical power?

It is a power similar to prayer.

It is a healing power, the opposite of destruction, that promotes human recovery and growth.

Therefore, there is no need to resist - it is unforgivable.

Luminas was no different, and found itself engulfed by the "darkness.

(Oh, my God! That lizard! What am I going to do with this, really, really...)

With such regret, Luminas' consciousness is also engulfed by the rainbow-colored darkness...

And Shion.

Ultima.

Gadra.

Adalmann.

Albert.

The sons of Dagruel.

Even Basara, the enemy.

Others, whether they were famous or just a soldier, who were touched by the darkness were lulled to sleep.

Equally, equally.

And then...

While all life was wrapped in sleep, the earth sprouted green.

Veldora stands in the heart of the rainbow-colored darkness.

Before her eyes is Dagruel, the God of Destruction.

Glassord and Fenn are also present, as Veldora's power has released the Trinity (Ashura).

Glassord seemed to have done his job, but Fenn seemed to be uninterested and turned away from me in a huff.

Dagruel, on the other hand, was calm.

"You've changed the world using us as your seedlings, haven't you?

"Hmm. It's a bit of an exaggeration to call it an alteration, but I'll admit that I've played around with it a bit.

Veldora answered cheerfully to Dagruel's incredulous question.

Dagruel was annoyed by this attitude, but he was already unable to move even if he wanted to do something.

Dagruel's limbs were buried in the trunk of a large tree, just as he said he had used them as seedlings.

The same is true of Fenn and Glassord.

Although their torso parts, from the waist up, appear to have grown out of the tree, their limbs are actually assimilated into the trunk of the tree. It was impossible to disengage it, as it was no longer able to move of its own free will.

"What did you do?"

I put him back together again, I guess.

What?

With the magicule, we restored the devastated land to its natural state.

Are you saying... magicule changes state?

The magicule has two states. There are two states of magicule: a piercing state to be used for attacks, and a stable, calm, rounded state.

Desert of Death was always in a rough state because it was exposed to an aggressive magicule. If it could be stabilized, the surface would be as green as the Great Jura Forest.

But such a feat was impossible for Dagruel, nor for other demon lords. Even Luminas, who had the most mystical power, could not neutralize the tyranny of Milim.

If they had been able to do so, the reconciliation between Dagruel and Luminas might have been realized. In other words, the conclusion was that it is unrealistic to artificially generate a change in the state of the magicule, and that the only solution is to wait for time to solve the problem.

And yet, Veldora is...

"The fertility paradox is not, strictly speaking, an attack. I have given this land my blessing. I will harmonize the disordered magicule and encourage the growth of life by feeding those who disturb nature. This land that once suffered magical disasters will be restored to normalcy and return to its former state of fertility!"

"...hmm..."

Dagruel growled.

He was stunned to find that Veldora was telling the truth.

Is it possible?

Yes, it was possible.

That was Veldora, Dagruel thought in horror.

"By the way, it has your body as its nucleus. I have used your uselessly abundant energy, and now you are sealed! Since my power cannot be released by anyone other than myself, you will not be able to rampage any more."

Veldora laughed and told them that there was no escape from the fertility paradox.

His confidence is unshaken, even against the mighty Dagruel.

After all, the principle of this power is based on blessing-natural healing. It is not a compulsion to do anything but to return a living organism to its natural state. Therefore, the immune system does not function, nor is it resisted (resisted).

Dagruel and the others had been returned from the evil god - the rampaging god of destruction - to the natural god - the missing part of the planet - the one that protects and sustains the planet. Now it was impossible for them to escape of their own accord.

"I know. It's so damned cunning..."

Kwaaah-hahaha! I'll take that as a compliment."

Dagruel never meant it as a compliment, but Veldora laughed it off. Dagruel could only laugh.

"Don't worry. When this war is over, I will let you go. By then, your sanctity will be restored and the land will be back to normal. Inevitably, there will be no more reason to fight with Luminas, will there not?

In a few decades at the latest, we should be able to find Rimuru. Then Dagruel would no longer be a threat and could be released, Veldora thought.

Dagruel was surprised at this as well.

"You are going to let me go? No, more importantly... are you aware of the situation in my country?"

I was surprised that he was so thoughtful.

Anyone who knew Veldora in the past would have been astonished.

Dagruel thinks he and Luminas could talk all night about this.

"Hmmm. I sense a hint of disrespect, but that's OK. The current state of your country is that in a few hundred years or so the water will run out and the land will be uninhabitable even with the life force of giants, isn't it?"

This was too accurate.

Dagruel had to admit. Veldora was really more thoughtful now than it had been in the past.

"I knew you had noticed. "I guess you have realized the true purpose of my invasion of Luminas' territory, even to move the Binding Gods."

Dagruel's defeat at the hands of Fenn reminded him of his former rampage, but his nature had not changed. The seeming betrayal of Rimuru and the others was only a move in the right direction. It was the result of a king's cool-headed decision on how to handle this upheaval.

Dagruel felt embarrassed that Veldora had recognized this.

Veldora responded to Dagruel with a wry smile.

"No, I don't know about that. It has nothing to do with me. So, the fact that there were no young soldiers or women and children under your command, but only dead soldiers, is also of no concern to me.

"Ha-ha-ha-ha! You're not kidding. That's just like you, Veldora.

Dagruel, laughing like this, was definitely a friend of Veldora's. He had once been defeated by Veldanava.

Once defeated by Veldanava, Dagruel was assigned to guard Heaven's Tower, the road to the Heavenly Star Palace. The road to the "Heavenly Star Palace" - the "Heaven's Tower".

The Giants, led by Dagruel, have faithfully followed his orders. However, there was an incident of Milim's outburst.

It was an incident that Milim could not be blamed for.

Dagruel, unable to hold a grudge against anyone, solemnly made a choice to die in accordance with his destiny.

However, his defeat by Fenn reminded him of the old days.

I regained my spirit and decided to take a last gamble.

Luminas was just the right opponent for his grudge. If they could challenge it and take its territory, the Giants would have a chance to live.

Even if they were defeated, they would be able to buy time for those who remained, if they were greatly reduced in numbers in the great battle.

Either way, it was possible.

That is why Dagruel agreed to Fenn's offer, even if he was stigmatized as a traitor.

"If I had been the only one to perish, it would have been fine. But it was unbearable for a king to impose the same fate on his young men. I'm sorry Luminas, but I thought I had a chance..."

Dagruel repented.

Veldora cowered his shoulders in response.

"Hmm. After all, the world is a world of the weak and the strong, so no one will blame us.

This is also true.

There will be those who complain, but there is no need to listen to them.

Before that, they too did not think they would survive this war.

Without Veldora's intervention, the defeat of the Luminas would have been irreversible. Then, the victor would be the righteous one.

This time, Dagruel and his group were not so lucky.

"But, Veldora. Why did you bring this place back to life? To save us? Sympathy? Dagruel asks.

As he pointed out, the desert that had been ravaged by the magicule had been transformed into a lush green land. The area is expanding rapidly and is about to affect Dagruel's territory.

Veldora laughed.

"kwah-ha-ha-ha! I just proved that I am stronger than you. I also wanted to show you how good I look in order to put Luminas in a good mood.

I wanted to enrich the land for this purpose, Veldora says.

The harmony of the magicule promotes the growth of crops. The desert is greening up, so the effect is certain.

But that can't be the only reason.

"Are you kidding me?

I'm not kidding! I didn't think that even the Desert of Death could be included in the effect range... it was a miscalculation!

Dagruel was amused by Veldora's insistence that this was all a mistake.

"Ha-ha-ha-ha! You're going to cut the white hat, huh? That's good. I don't owe you a thing, Veldora!"

Of course not. Friends don't owe each other anything! We'll fight again. But I'll win the next one!

I'm not so naive as to be defeated again and again by a little boy!

Veldora and Dagruel looked at each other and laughed loudly.

There is no rancor between them, and they look at each other with a fresh expression on their faces.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Now that the rift with Dagruel has been settled, an unexpected intruder appears.

He appeared in this special space, without regard to the "rainbow-colored darkness" as a matter of course. It was Velgrynd, a blue-haired, incredibly beautiful woman who is a symbol of fear to Veldora.

"I guess it's settled. Now let's talk about the next challenge.

"Hey, hey, sister !

"Don't be surprised at all. But Milim has attacked Heaven's Tower.

What?

Sister, what?

The information was explained in a simple manner, which came as a shock to Veldora and the others.

Dagruel, in particular, was immensely upset.

Near Heaven's Tower, there is an underground city where their relatives they left behind are taking refuge. Most of them are women and children who are to be entrusted with the future, and I did not think they would be able to cope with a worst-case scenario such as an attack on Heaven's Tower.

"Don't lie to me, Velgrynd !

Fenn was the most surprised.

Feldway's operation had never mentioned anything like that.

"It's true."

Velgrynd spat out in a troublesome manner.

Fenn took a dig at him.

"Why, I thought we agreed not to touch that place! Why did you...?"

We weren't supposed to stay out of it.

It's just that we weren't told that we would.

It's just that Feldway kept quiet because he didn't want to arouse the suspicion of his friends.

I don't know. I don't know what Feldway is thinking.

"Fuck you ! "

"Shut up, you idiot. You knew Feldway was going to destroy the Sacred Tree, didn't you? Then, you could have predicted that Heaven's Tower would be in the way, couldn't you?"

Fenn was not so bummed out when he was told that.

Only a handful of people can read that far ahead, but it is just lame to say so.

In fact, Velgrynd was expecting it.

That is why he helped Souei to evacuate the residents of "Holy Void" Damargania and protected them.

So, for the time being, everyone is safe.

"The outer wall of Heaven's Tower was against Milim's Drago Nova, so I reinforced it with my 'Star Barrier' and managed to hold it off. I managed to hold them off."

Dagruel and the others were relieved.

"Oh my God... you saved us?"

"Yes. Rimuru has been a big help to us, so we're very grateful.

Velgrynd returns to the topic.

"They've probably broken down the gate. Here it comes, the great evil..."

Ivarage, the World-destroying Dragon.

So we were really just bait...

The Dagruels guarding Heaven's Tower are gone, so things have been made easier. This was a fact that Fenn, who had considered Feldway a friend, had to admit.

Thinking that Velgrynd might have called him an idiot, Fenn asked him,

"So, why did you do that?

"So, why did you come here to tell us that?"

Velgrynd took a cold glance at Fenn who asked the question.

"Nothing, I don't want anything from you. It's Luminas I want to talk to about my problems, and your brother too."

Veldora became suspicious, but was ignored.

Velgrynd asked.

"So, as soon as this darkness clears, you will go to the Sacred Tree.

"No way !

Yes, that's right. Feldway's going to make Milim destroy the Sacred Tree.

He had failed once, but he had not given up. Now that he had succeeded in controlling Milim again, Feldway had no reason to stop.

As Velgrynd had first mentioned as the next challenge, Milim and his team were moving toward their next destination.

"He really wants to destroy this planet, doesn't he?"

"I'm sure he is. Well, I'll try to stop him.

Velgrynd smiles grimly, knowing that it is difficult.

Even if he is weak and sad at this point, things will not get better. Then, all he had to do was to keep on struggling until the end.

Velgrynd had learned this from the battle with Rimuru and the others.

"So, what are you going to do to Luminas?

Veldora asked.

"Accept refugees. Damargania will be the front line of the Holy Void and we must evacuate them or they will perish.

It was a very reasonable opinion.

Everyone agreed, and Dagruel and the others thanked him from the bottom of their hearts.

The rainbow-colored darkness lifted.

The wilderness spread out, and the Desert of Death stretched out.

The land was now transformed into a vast expanse of green.

Grass and trees are growing at a tremendous rate, creating fertile soil.

The effect of the mysterious fertility wave (Fertile Paradox) was spreading, and in no time at all, a vast forest area as large as the Great Jura Forest had been formed.

The problem is the Holy City.

Perhaps because of the use of magicule, even the buildings were buried under the trees. Stone foundations and wooden walls were made of

materials containing magicule. It was impossible not to be affected by Veldora's power.

"Wait, did I overdo it a little?

I thought so, but it was too late.

The transformation was even more dramatic than Veldora had intended.

It seems that Luminas is going to be angry with me now.

In fact, the newly awakened Luminas has a very nice smile on his face. He was approaching Veldora, who was looking at him anxiously.

"So, Veldora. You're going to explain to me (Ruminas voice) what's going on, aren't you?"

Luminas asks Veldora with a clear blue streak on his forehead hidden by his beautiful silver hair.

He smiles, but his eyes do not smile at all.

Veldora felt at once as if she were in a dangerous situation.

(No, that's impossible! A perfect plan to clear his name !)

) It was supposed to be a perfect plan to save Luminas from the crisis and to make the territories of Luminas and Dagruel into fertile lands.

But I can't help but think that the trend is suspicious...

Moreover, Veldora had Velgrynd behind it, and it was a very difficult situation.

Now, Veldora had no choice but to rethink his position.

"No, no, Luminas. Well, let me see... there is a reason deeper than the sea for this... well, I'd like to explain it to you thoroughly, but I'm too busy. So, we'll talk later !

Then, good-bye," he said, and Veldora took to the sky.

And then she leaves the land, faster than when she was fighting Dagruel.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

"Damn, he ran away again !

Luminas grumbles, but he has no intention of going after Veldora. When he woke up and saw Velgrynd, he knew something serious was going on.

He had been asleep for less than a short time, but a lot had happened in that time. After glancing at the three Dagruel brothers who looked like they were growing out of a tree, he turned to Velgrynd who seemed to know what was going on.

"So, what's the situation?"

"The world is in danger.

Can you do something about it?

"We have to."

Luminas asked, and Velgrynd cowered.

He regretted that he had not been able to stop Rimuru from being obliterated, but it was a dangerous situation to meddle in.

If he had made a move there, Velgrynd's 'Split Body' would have been obliterated. The right thing to do was to hide and protect the people of Dagruel.

(Besides, Rimuru would have been able to do something about the "Chrono-Saltation".)

Velgrynd thought that he could do something.

Since even he could return, he felt that Rimuru would be able to return, too.

Velgrynd believed in this, although he had no evidence to support it.

Therefore, it was time to put Rimuru's worries on the back burner and make the best possible move now.

He explained the situation to Luminas.

Luminas, who was very bright, immediately understood the situation.

"I see. In that case, we will accept the refugees."

"Thank you," said Dagruel.

Dagruel is relieved.

He is immobilized, but he is still able to communicate.

With this, Luminas and Dagruel have made peace.

However...

The city has been successfully defended, but the outer edge of the city is in a terrible state.

Inside the city, trees have overgrown the buildings, and the streets have been cut off. It was thought that it would be extremely difficult to rebuild the site, but there was no way to get any compensation from Dagruel's side.

The only victory was to rejoice that they survived.

But that was the important thing.

As long as you are alive, the rest will take care of itself.

Luminas, too, was angry about the damage, but the world crisis was more important now.

He quickly changed his mind, saying that he would think about rebuilding the city after all the difficulties were over.

Besides, I had a good idea that Rimuru would be happy to cooperate with us.

Although Velgrynd had told him about Rimuru's disappearance, Luminas was not so worried.

He had been observing Rimuru for a long time and knew him well.

That slime is not a ball that can die so easily.

So Luminas decided to think about the future without worrying too much.

"Now then, how are we going to get the people to safety?

"I'll take care of that."

With that, Velgrynd connected the other side and this side with the 'Spacetime Connection'. Then, under the guidance of the 'Split Body' waiting on the other side, the people of the Giants began to move one after another.

"There's no need to panic," said V gently smiling.

Velgrynd smiles gently.

Her smile is affectionate, but not generous.

In fact, a disastrous atmosphere was leaking out of Heaven's Tower.

Velgrynd feels the space-time creak and frowns.

(This is not good. There's even a hint of Ivarage. If we don't set up a serious defense line, the world could collapse in an instant...)

It seems that there is still enough time for the "World-destroying Dragon" Ivarage to appear. However, the cryptids that will appear as an advance

force are not the same small things that came through the rift in the space-time in the past. From the sense of destruction that I could sense, it seemed certain that each one of them was a threat level higher than that of the Disaster-class.

We were no longer at the stage of being able to resist them by ourselves.

It seemed that it would be difficult to overcome this crisis without the concerted efforts of champions from all over the world.

Velgrynd simply decided that it was not necessary to inform the refugees of this fact.

The reception of the refugees was led by Louis. He used his authority as Pope to appeal for peace of mind.

By this, great confusion was avoided.

The people of the Holy City are now in the same situation as refugees. Many of them have lost their houses, so all of them will take refuge in the cathedral. Since there is a limit to the number of people that can be accepted in one place, they were dispersed to underground shelters and to cathedrals and dormitories in various parts of the sacred mountain, and evacuated one by one.

In the meantime, a strategy meeting was held with the participation of the Dagruels who had become big trees.

The main members gathered were Velgrynd, Luminas and Gunther, Ultima, Shion, and the sons of Dagruel. Adalmann, Gadra, Albert, and the "four-armed" Basara were also present.

"We should try to stop the cryptids before they fly to other places," Dagruel said.

Dagruel said, and everyone agreed.

"We're going to have a hard time because of the unreliable gatekeepers!"

Luminas is still annoyed by this sarcastic remark.

"I don't appreciate it!"

Dagruel had no choice but to bow his head.

"That's why you've been taking advantage of me," Ultima said.

Ultima said.

Dagruel was puzzled as to how he should react to this.

Anyway, Dagruel was definitely responsible for the confusion.

From a third party's point of view, the fight was a complete waste of time.

Since the cause of the confusion was attributed to Dagruel's deception, we had no choice but to accept it, even if people complained about it.

On the other hand, "True Dragon" is very rough.

"Forget about the details, Luminas."

There are no details at all, but from Velgrynd's point of view, it doesn't matter much whether the city is destroyed or not.

(Indeed, we are alike in this respect. (Indeed, we are alike in this respect, sister and brother.)

Luminas thought to himself, but Velgrynd would be furious when he heard this. Veldora, too, was not going to like it.

Regardless, they had to make a decision.

"As you know, when Ivarage comes out, we will have to deal with them. And if we have to do it while defending this planet, it will be difficult to give it our all.

Velgrynd gave this not-so-happy explanation.

Those who do not know the threat of Ivarage, the "World-destroying Dragon," still do not seem to understand.

Luminas, however, is different.

"So Veldora is headed for the Sacred Tree?"

Feldway's goal cannot end with the destruction of the Sacred Tree. He also planned to summon Ivarage, the "World-destroying Dragon," so that he would destroy the planet to initialize everything.

So, it was a lie all along...

The reasons for destroying the Gate, and the reason for destroying the Sacred Tree, all add up to one thing: Feldway has only one goal: to destroy the Sacred Tree.

He had no intention to keep his sweet words about the division of the territory from the very beginning.

No, it is more correct to say that there was no need to protect it.

Once this planet is gone, there will be no more territorial disputes.

Recognizing this again, Fenn sank into a deep sigh.

"So, don't get back to those details," he said.

Velgrynd again interrupted.

Surprisingly, he seemed to be uninterested in Fenn's situation.

Laughing at this, Luminas summed up the conversation.

"Aside from Ivarage, I (Ruminas voice) will have to deal with the cryptids. But even if we take an army with us, we will only let them die in vain. Basara nodded with a look of willingness to participate.

"I agree. If we go, we only need the general.

No one argued against this opinion. However, there was a serious practical problem. Adalmann pointed this out.

"But, don't we have enough forces?

Only eleven of the current members were able to move. Even if we add Louis and other famous generals, there are four Five Warrior Generals other than Basara and seven nobles. Velgrynd had to be excluded because of his role in the war, and he was not able to commit his full strength to the war.

Who would participate in the war is also a problem.

The good news was that they were recovering from the fatigue of the previous battle.

Under the influence of Veldora's mysterious wave of fertility (Fertile Paradox), the Luminas had fully recovered.

That in itself was an impossible miracle, but the rest of the situation was so crazy that everyone was taking it for granted.

The atmosphere was such that it would be a loss if I tried to get into it.

For this reason, eleven of us here were willing to participate. If escape from here would lead to destruction, it would be better to hang on until the end.

With such a resolve, all of us were willing to risk our lives.

Velgrynd nodded in agreement.

"I explained the situation to Masayuki in Ingracia, and he said that Hinata Sakaguchi (Hinata Sakaguchi) is also going to participate.

Velgrynd was trying to stop Masayuki from joining the race, saying that it was 'too dangerous.'

If Rudra had been manifested, it would have been like going to die. I tried hard to persuade him, but it seemed that I could not stop him.

Masayuki brought good luck to his friends just by being there. Even if he does not have the strength to fight, he is more useful than anyone else.

If Lubelius falls, Ingracia is next. And the Western Nations will be consumed by the fire of destruction.

Masayuki, a good-natured man, could not bear to sit and wait for such a future. For this reason, Hero's participation was also decided.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The core members have been decided, but the problem has not been solved yet.

In fact, the problems were still piling up.

The members were changed, and the meeting continued.

New members were Hinata and Masayuki.

Those who left were Dagruel and his sons.

The discussion was held in an empty conference room.

The conclusion was reached that even if the defense forces were reorganized with only the selected elite, there would not be enough strength

at all.

Judging from the enemy strength projected by Velgrynd, there are only a few who can be taken.

Of course, they must be of A rank or higher, but they must be specialized in mobility. The reason is simple: to be able to protect themselves.

"Cryptids are self-regenerating, so it's hard to cut down their strength, but their offensive power is not that great," he said. If you know their habits, I think you can deal with them.

This is Velgrynd's opinion.

However, this is only her opinion because she is a transcendent, and the reality is very different. It is very difficult to reduce their physical strength, and a direct hit from an attack will kill them with a single blow. Even a single graze would seriously injure them.

In other words, each and every one of them is as big a threat as a Charybdis. Moreover, they are surprisingly cunning and even swarm together, depending on the situation.

It is estimated that there are more than a thousand of such creatures stirring about. By any estimation, the world was in danger.

Since we could not take the strategy of setting a trap, driving them into a corner, surrounding them, and then killing them, as the Obera group, who had become the Four Heavenly Kings of Milim, had done, it seemed that we could not afford to rescue them even if there were casualties.

Based on this judgment, we had no choice but to limit the number of people we would take to the strong.

"I called Calgurio. Minitis is coming too. We've brought back the Empire's 'Split Body' so they'll be less protected, but it's better than the world falling apart.

Velgrynd says.

Masayuki nodded in agreement.

He and Hinata had joined the meeting.

He said, "You are very reliable. I'm just protected, but I don't think the attacks will reach around me, so I think I can manage."

Recently, Masayuki has been open.

He has given up on using his Ultimate Skill 'King of Heroes', which is supposed to be his power, and has decided to let his luck take care of itself. I have realized for quite a while now that it would work out better for me. I had been trying to give the impression that I was 'doing it right', but I realized that it was not the time to waste my time.

The reason why I decided to participate this time is not a champion motive. (If I didn't do anything, the world would be destroyed. It's no use if I'm the only one who survives, I might as well bet on the possibility of everyone else's survival...)

) This is a very passive reason why I am here.

However, it is true that it made everyone's mind relaxed. Regardless of Masayuki's motive, if we only look at the result of his action, he is undoubtedly Hero himself.

And Hinata was also there.

Faced with this crisis, he left the Western Nations behind and rushed to the scene.

I had been patient when I heard the report of Dagruel's advance, but this time was a different story.

Because Rimuru was not there.

(I can't believe he lost...)

Rimuru was aloof no matter what happened.

Just by being there, he made us feel secure.

From now on, we can no longer be naive in thinking that he will take care of things. Therefore, Hinata has no choice but to act on his own.

"I have brought the best of the best with me, leaving the minimum defense forces of each country. If we can't rely on Rimuru, we have to do our best. If we can't protect the place he's coming back to, he'll definitely complain about it.

Hinata's expression is stern.

His expression is even more cold and icy than usual.

Hinata has lost his composure just by Rimuru's absence. It was as if Hinata had returned to his old ruthless self, to the extent that those who knew him in the past felt it.

(Well, it can't be helped.)

Luminas thought so, too, and did not dare to point it out.

After he was gone, we were reminded again and again that everyone had relied on Rimuru too much.

However, we cannot bemoan all the time.

The discussion focused on whether or not to announce this critical situation to the whole world.

Since it is predicted that we do not have enough forces, we should call up the main warriors from all over the world.

"I understand the importance of self-defense, but it is meaningless if the world is destroyed," Luminas argues.

Luminas insists.

"-To be honest, I (Ruminas voice) don't care what happens to humans. I care only about those I protect, but I really don't care if the number of those who don't respect me (Ruminas voice) will decrease. There will be more of them soon anyway, right?

Yes, if they increase.

But this crisis is different.

The disaster that will come through Heaven's Tower will be the natural enemy of all life forms. If left unchecked, there is no guarantee that human beings will survive.

Therefore, Luminas argues that this site should be protected. Regardless of what happens to other human spheres of existence, he believes that we should concentrate all our forces on the front line, which will be the source of the problem.

However, the weak are not included in the forces here. He thinks that they should survive on their own.

In this way, Luminas made decisions not for the sake of mankind but for his own convenience.

However, no one can argue against this.

It is because things will not go well only with beautiful words. Since everyone understands this, they are trying to cope with this crisis by placing importance on profit and loss and interests.

"So, what exactly are you going to do?

Hinata asked.

"Let's be honest here and tell the nations.

Luminas answered that we should tell the countries about the coming crisis.

"If we just make people uneasy, we may not be able to maintain security," he said.

But that is not Luminas' concern.

"It doesn't matter. If you don't trust I (Ruminas voice), then you're on your own.

It's a rhetorical question, but it's also a valid one.

If you can't protect everyone, there is no point in making a fuss, so you should at least wait and see. This is the position of the protector.

In reality, the human mind will be defeated by fear and anxiety, and a mob will be born. I am well aware of such a situation, but I really cannot afford to devote my valuable forces to such fools.

"Well, only a certain number of champions are of use to us, so all we have to do is to unite the people with the rest of the champions.

"That will be difficult, but we have no choice but to let them do it.

Hinata agreed, and Luminas' opinion was adopted.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Luminas is to make a speech to the whole world at a moment's notice, but there is no time this time.

Normally, the oracle should have notified all the countries, made preparations, and made a solemn speech.

This time, however, it was decided to go ahead without notice.

For this reason, the image of Luminas suddenly appeared in the sky above each country.

It was broadcasted simultaneously all over the world.

The people who looked up at the sky were surprised.

Luminas opens his mouth, as if he does not care about such things.

Listen, my (Ruminas voice) name is Luminas Valentine. I am a god and demon lord, the ruler of Lubelius.

This is the greeting speech, but one can only imagine the shock of those who heard it.

A big revelation right from the start.

Luminas's subordinates were puzzled, wondering what he was going to do to make those who believed in God doubt their faith.

There is no time for pleasantries, so I will tell you in a nutshell. The world is now in a state of unprecedented crisis. I (Ruminas voice) will do my utmost to protect my people in the name of God. More than that, I swear to you that I will fight with the pride of the Octagram and not run away. As other demon lords do.

Luminas dropped the next bullet without the slightest wrapping of a smile. His words were so violent that one might have thought he was trying to provoke a riot.

But on the contrary, the people became calmer because they were about to fall into the extreme chaos.

The beautiful girl who floated in the sky above us showed no sign of lying. Her beauty, which is worthy of being called a goddess, is enough to attract people.

There was no one who doubted the words of Luminas.

'Well, there is no use in running away. We have no choice but to fight, because this world is going to be destroyed in the end. I (Ruminas voice), in my pride as a demon lord, will not turn my back on my enemies. And it is not only I (Ruminas voice).

The images change one after another in place of the figure of Luminas who tells us so.

"demon lord" Luminas is at the head of the group.

"primordial" Ultima.

Saint Hinata.

Hero Masayuki.

True Dragon" Velgrynd.

-The current image was projected in a flowing manner.

They are also my friends who are facing this crisis.

Hearing this, the people thought.

That's a "sure thing," they thought.

Especially the residents of Ingracia, who had just seen Masayuki's heroic figure. His absolute good looks were so clear that some of them even wanted to visit him.

The name "Velgrynd" means a lot to those who know how bad "True Dragon" is.

Velgrynd reigned as a fearsome empress whom even Veldora could not resist.

And then, Ultima.

Her cuteness and loveliness had been attracting a rapidly growing number of fans all over the world.

Fools are fooled by looks, but there must be a problem with Ultima posing prettily, too.

Add to that Hinata, and you have the god of Luminism.

And with the god of Luminism joining the fray, the natural reaction might be, 'What's there to lose? It might have been a natural reaction to ask, 'Is there any reason to lose?

Unaware of this, Luminas continued.

Even so, it is not enough. Gather together, my brave warriors! There is no future ahead of you if you run away! And even if we survive at the expense of many champions, we will not be able to live proudly in the future ! Then, this is the time to show our courage.

Luminas' speech was beginning to have an unexpected effect.

The audience was mesmerized by Luminas's charm.

Those who decide to go for Ultima.

Those who are bowled over by Hinata's good looks.

Those who cheer at Masayuki's grin.

And those who were awed by Velgrynd's mysteriousness.

In a sense, it was a good decision to show the video. It was a good decision in a sense, because the godliness of the images gave hope to the people, instead of the despair they were expected to feel.

To be more precise, it was a crucible of excitement to see the summit beings gathered as if they were reenacting a myth in this apocalyptic situation.

This was, well, an unexpected reaction for those who knew the reality of the situation. However, for the people who did not know the nature of the threat, they had no choice but to be excited by the lineup.

The speech reached its climax.

Listen, leaders! You are only great because of your people. You are nobles and kings because you live proudly. You cannot run away. Lead your people righteously so that they can stand against the crisis of this world! Those who live their days in ignorance, so be it. Just get out of the way and struggle to live! And lastly, you who are strong, you have a place to die. Give your lives so that I (Ruminas voice) may win the victory !

It was the speech of a lifetime for Luminas, which will be recorded and passed down to posterity.

Luminas concludes with his last words.

Victory to us on this planet !

We will strive for victory at all costs.

This was a declaration to put the wisdom, power, and courage of mankind above all else.

The people of the world responded.

Knowing the determination of the Luminas-champion people, everyone was ready for it.

""Ooooooooooooooooooooooo! Victory to us ! Victory on this planet !

There was a roar of cheers from all over the world.

It was a frenzy.

The Charys of Luminas was no joke.

Although he did not make full use of his powers, the human race seemed to have been charmed, and in an instant, they showed their unity.

This is the 'doomsday message' of Luminas that has been handed down to posterity.

While the frenzy was still high, emergency meetings were held in various countries to discuss the situation in a short period of time.

It was decided that the largest possible force, with a minimum of strength, would be dispatched as reinforcements.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

While Luminas was giving a speech and forces were steadily being gathered, Dagruel was also giving a speech with the surviving "Chained Titan Army".

Dagruel's sons were also called to the front, and the three of them were standing in the front row.

"Listen! Now that I can't move, I'm giving the command to Dagura as my deputy. Liura, Debura! Help Dagura and do your best for the prosperity of the Giants!

Oh!

Yes, sir !

Nodding, Dagruel continues.

"Warriors of the Giants! Forgive me for my inadequacy. From now on, think of Dagura as yourself and obey his orders !

This too was met with a shout of """"Ouch ! """ This was met with a chorus so loud that it almost resembled a shout of """"Oui!"""" and everyone agreed. Dagura, the legitimate son of Dagruel, was also well-liked, even though he was only a deputy until Dagruel was able to move.

"Don't worry, brother. I'm here for you. I'll protect you and Dagura no matter what."

Saying this, Basara, the four-armed man, patted Dagura on the back. As his uncle, he declared himself Dagura's guardian.

Dagruel was relieved.

At this point, he finally smiled.

"It does not mean that the relationship between me and Luminas has disappeared, but I have been indebted to him more than I can repay on this occasion. I will keep my past grudges in my heart and look forward to the future.

Thanks to Veldora, the land will be restored.

The time will come when territorial ambitions will no longer be necessary.

Then there will be no more reason to be hostile to Luminas.

Fortunately, there were few casualties in this battle. A certain number of those who were dying on both sides were healed by the fertile mysterious wave (fertile paradox) and revived safely.

Thanks to this great miracle, there were few lingering doubts.

Therefore, we should now look to the future.

Dagruel communicates this thought to his sons.

"Dagura, you will be a king in time. Do not just follow my opinion, but use your own judgment to decide what is right from now on. The fate of the Giants rests on your judgment. Be mindful of that. You too.

Dagruel coercion Dagura and even Liura and Debura at the same time.

The three brothers were scared by this.

Yes, yes ! Father, of course! I ' ll risk my life to fulfill my duty as acting king!

I'll save you too. I promise to live up to your expectations.

Of course!

There was no way they could dare to be cowardly in the face of Dagruel, who was giving off the air that he would not allow them to backslide at this

point. The three of them, under pressure, made their vows.

And then

'We all pray for the return of Dagruel-sama, and we will serve our country according to the order of Dagura-sama !

Understanding Dagruel's defeat, Veldora's salvation, and Luminas' warm-heartedness, the elite of the "Chained Titan Army" obeyed Dagruel's decision without question.

Dagruel watched and nodded his head in satisfaction.

"I am sorry that I will not be able to witness this war, but it seems that we are running out of time. I believe there is a future and we go to sleep. The rest is in your hands, Dagura. Now, farewell.

With these words, the Dagruels were sucked into the tree and disappeared. They were to go into a long sleep in order to regenerate the land and their own bodies.

Thus, the rebellion of Dagruel's army was settled.

At the same time, the "Chained Titan Army" also participated in the final battle.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Thus, a large force is gathered from all over the region.

Those who could not make it to the defense are not counted as a part of the force from the beginning.

The fact that they are here now proves that all of them are strong, one-hundred-thousand-strong men.

The highlight of the battle was the Pegasus Knights led by champion Gazel Dwargo with 500 cavalrymen.

"I can't be concerned only with my own country if I'm told like that," Gazel Dwargo said bitterly.

Gazel says bitterly.

Despite his words, his eyes were full of motivation.

He was inspired by the knowledge that he was the one to protect his apprentice Rimuru's absence.

Hinata leads the 300-member Holy Knight Order.

"Defend yourselves to the death. Even if you die, Luminas will bring you back to life.

The members nodded their heads in delight at this seemingly impossible order. Since everyone is a Holy Knight of Over A rank, their fearless attitude toward even death is both bizarre and encouraging.

Pope Rui leads the Bloody Knights of less than 400 members. His sacred vestments were so striking that he also served as a portable shrine.

There are a hundred new Imperial Guardians, led by Calgurio with Minitis as his second-in-command. As the guardians of Masayuki, they were ready to defend the city with an iron-clad formation.

The main force is made up of over a thousand elite warriors selected from the "Chained Titan Army". Dagura, the acting king, would be the commander-in-chief, but he would be assisted by Basara, who seemed to be in good hands.

In addition, there were about 500 champions from various countries. Among the champions Youm, there were Myuran Grucius (Queen Myu) and Razen.

Sare and Grigori, former members of the "Three Martial Sages", temporarily returned to fight along with 30 Master Rooks. Sare and Grigori were scared when they saw Hinata, but they did not run away, which showed that they had some spirit.

Since the champions lack cohesion, they are a team of those who are close to each other or who know each other. The hierarchical relationship seemed to have been established immediately due to the power relationship based on name recognition.

Thus, although hastily prepared, a defense force of the most elite of the elite was formed.

The total number of members was a little less than 3,000.

The best possible force was assembled, all of whom were of the highest A-rank class.

Luminas looked around the army deployed around "Heaven's Tower" and muttered with deep emotion.

It is a magnificent sight, but I wonder how many of them will survive.

Whether the champion dies is of no concern to Luminas.

Still, he was concerned because each of them had a spark of genuine soul in their hearts.

Standing next to Luminas was Shion, who had made a full recovery.

He seemed to be in high spirits.

When he woke up from the fertility paradox of Veldora, Shion was in an incomplete state. This was proof that Shion's magicule had increased to such an extent that even his madcap powers could not recover.

"No problem! As long as you don't let him die.

Luminas wondered on what basis he could make such a statement.

No, Shion had no evidence, and he did not even believe it was a hope.

He is saying, "It should be so, it should be so, it must be so. He is simply expressing his feelings with an irrational violence of thought.

Luminas liked Shion in this way.

There is no use in being pessimistic.

Luminas himself thinks that it is better to scatter with hope for the future than to die in despair.

Anyway, I was curious about the conversation between Shion and Adalmann.

"Yes, we can use Immortal Legion as a decoy..."

"Oh, that's impossible.

"Why not?

"Actually, I think I've been incarnated..."

After hearing that, Luminas looked at Adalmann carefully.

Indeed, he had incarnated.

I knew that he had merged with Wenti during the battle with Fenn, but I had assumed that he had remained the same. However, I was wrong.

The mini-dragon on Adalmann's shoulder was a modified version of Wenti. In other words, Adalmann had graduated from the skeleton in its original state.

And it seems to have been applied not only to Adalmann but to the whole Immortal Legion.

It was the effect of Veldora's fertility paradox.

It seems that the undead were judged as an anomaly and restored to their original state.

"How is that possible?

even Ultima, who didn't seem to be interested in the subject, but was not so sure.

Since even the "primordial demon" was surprised, it seems to be an anomaly for sure.

Anyway, it is a matter of opinion whether it is a good thing that they are no longer immortal or not... but in that case, those who are less than A rank are not enough to be a force to be reckoned with. They were asked to work behind the scenes, guiding the people of the holy city and the giants to evacuate, distributing meals, and so on.

There are only a few days left before the war begins.

Thus, preparations are steadily being made.

Interlude The King of the Insects

Zelanus was healing his wounds.

It was not a wound sustained in the battle with Milim.

Zelanus was forced to undergo Life Reconstruction, and this is the effect of that.

Peliod's death was unexpected, and although it was a slight deviation from the plan, it did not cause any problems.

Even the death of Peliod was not a problem, because for Zelanus, it was a scheduled event.

All insectars were designed to belong to Zelanus.

Peliod created them "so be it".

Therefore, the power comes back to Zelanus even after his death.

She was supposed to return to Peliod and become a super-enhanced being.

Instead, she returned directly to Zelanus with her own power.

The result was the Life Reconstruction of Zelanus.

However, this is nothing to Zelanus, who even eats herself with the "Devastator Virus".

He nurtures the power of the dependents he has produced, and feeds on them.

The more the family grows, the more powerful it becomes.

Wisdom, power, and experience all become Zelanus'.

This was the essence of Zelanus' power-Ultimate Skill 'Sefirot'.

It is true that Zelanus expected Zess to surpass his parents, but he was sure that it would be impossible. He intended to give up the title of 'Sefirot' if he could achieve it, but he never did.

In the end, Zess died and disappeared as Zelanus' food.

(It was not yet the right time, but it seems to have been ripe enough.)

Zelanus thought so, and was satisfied.

He was full of strength.

For the first time in a long time, Zelanus felt great, as if he had regained all his powers.

He is now dozens of times stronger than when he was born.

Zelanus was much stronger now than when he fought Milim.

Zelanus' existence value has exceeded a billion, and he has become a transcendent being, surpassing even the "True Dragon".

But it was not enough.

There were still other children of Zelanus who were enjoying their lives.

He should have embraced their power, and aimed for a higher level.

Zelanus rises.

"Let's go!

he muttered to the empty sky, and Zelanus walked away.

第二章
迷糊噩噩

Regarding Reincarnated to Slime

Dino was depressed.

He was now, under Feldway's orders, conquering the Labyrinth of Ramiris.

Dino is already fed up even though he has just started. He wants to take Pico and Gracia and run away.

But this is not allowed.

Feldway's rule is absolute, and only a certain amount of free will is allowed.

"The son of a bitch really annoys me," he thinks to himself, but he can't help but resent himself for his lack of strength.

There was one more person who annoyed Dino.

Walking in the front of the pack in high spirits, was Vega.

"Hey ! I told you to watch out for traps!"

Again, a large rock rolled down the path because of the switch that Vega had stepped on.

It was a trap to be expected when the path was marked with a slope.

Dino's frustration with Vega's foolishness is about to reach a climax.

Dino remembers how this happened.

...

...

...

Mai's power had brought him to the Tempest in an instant.

In front of the labyrinth, Vega, Mai, Dino, Pico, and Gracia look at each other.

It was for the final meeting.

"Listen, you have to follow my orders from here on out," Vega said in a proud tone.

Vega said to Dino in a brash tone.

Dino felt antagonistic, but he had no right to veto the order.

Vega and Dino and the others were on the same level, but it was Vega who was in charge of the mission.

Dino had no choice but to follow the plan, although he felt that he was in trouble.

"So, what is your plan?

Dino asked Vega confidently.

"It's easy. We'll go in head-on and knock them all out. That way you guys can get some experience, and I'll be stronger if I eat the stronger ones.

Dino is disgusted to the core, thinking that this guy is an idiot.

In other words, Vega himself is trying to become stronger by having Dino and the others take care of the dew.

It was a terrible strategy.

So Dino said to him.

"Hey, hey, don't be reckless! That labyrinth is impregnable. I know it sounds like I'm making excuses because we failed to conquer it, but it's really dangerous in there!

He takes this opportunity to express his true feelings.

"Besides! Even if you die in the labyrinth, you can come back to life as long as Ramiris is there! In other words, there's no end to the number of times you can defeat him, so it's absolutely impossible to conquer the labyrinth.

Dino thinks to himself, 'This is impossible.

Even when I was an ally, I thought it was a bad idea, but now that I am an enemy, I understand the horror of this labyrinth better.

So, Dino wants to just give the impression that he is just doing his job properly, and then quickly cut the game short.

Pico and Gracia followed him.

There are even opponents who can compete with me, you know? And since they won't die, it's like they're going to throw everything they've got at us, no matter the cost. Honestly, don't you think it's not about whether you can win or not?

Pico said.

"That's right. The guy who fought me was as hard as a joke, patient, and had an indomitable fighting spirit. I don't want such a fierce fighter to come at me without fear of death.

Gracia also seemed to be really displeased with the situation and spoke her mind quite bitterly.

Pico and Gracia were not really serious either.

So, if they tried to fight with their full strength, they might win easily. However, since they would still come back, Pico and Gracia would be the ones who would eventually run out of power.

Knowing this, they really do not want to push themselves too hard.

"So, let's not do it because it's useless.

From Dino's point of view, this was a sincere advice.

They did not want to attack the labyrinth again, but that was something they did not want to say.

But it seems that Vega was even dumber than Dino thought.

"It's no problem. Even if he comes back, it's only because I beat him.

"What?"

"What?" "Just eat him. If you lose your body, you can't come back.

Is that right? Dino wondered.

No, the authority of Ramiris was supposed to control the soul. If so, even the body should be reproduced from the information of the protected soul.

I was about to say, "No, but still, the power of Ramiris can..."

Vega stopped Dino, who was about to say that it was possible to revive him, with a laugh.

"Doesn't matter. Then so be it. I can take away the power of the person I've eaten, and even if he comes back, I can easily beat him next time, can't I?

Dino's irritation grew at Vega's easy words.

"So, the labyrinth guardians are real, they can't be defeated so easily!

Dino was angry in his heart that he was told not to assume that he could win.

(This is why I hate ignorant people...) "It's not a problem.

"No problem. If you guys are worried about it by yourselves, I'll create your minions with 'Evil Dragon Spawn Production'. As long as we have enough food for them, we can spawn four of them at the same time.

Vega said confidently.

Hearing this, Dino felt like stomping on the ground.

(Why doesn't he listen to me?)

Dino wanted to shout out, but unfortunately, Vega had the upper hand.

It's all the fault of being under Feldway's control. Hating their own misfortune, Dino and the others had no choice but to obey him.

I warned you, didn't I?

"Heh, he's a worrisome son of a bitch. Okay, okay. Then I'll use my Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' and eat the labyrinth itself!"

Don't be absurd!

Are you stupid?

Don't talk nonsense in your sleep.

Are you serious?

Dino, Pico, Gracia, and Mai all came in at the same time.

Vega's comment was so ridiculous that even Mai, who had been silently watching what was going on, joined in.

"Don't be fooled. If I'm like you now, this labyrinth is no problem for me!"

Mocking everyone's reaction, Vega became even more motivated.

Then he opened the door of the labyrinth as if no further discussion was necessary.

Dino gave up trying to argue back.

"All right, I guess I'll just have to follow your lead..."

"That's the way it's going to be!"

No matter how reckless the decision was, it had already been made.

As long as Vega had made this decision, there was no way he could go against Dino and the others.

"...At the very least, I hope my 'World Map' will help us get out of here.

"I think you'll probably be fine."

Dino answered comfortably to Mai who seemed to have made up his mind.

The labyrinth of Ramiris is surprisingly loose in terms of comings and goings.

They do not accept those who come and do not chase those who go. I have heard that there are some useful features such as Isolation, and the more the number of levels, the stronger the defense is, but I have not heard much about keeping those who leave.

So Dino is not worried about escaping.

"That's a relief. You are small fry, so don't drag me down!"

With these words, Vega entered the labyrinth.

"Okay."

Dino followed him.

Pico and Gracia followed him with a look of annoyance.

Mai also silently entered the labyrinth.

-Thus, the story took the worst turn that Dino had feared, and only the five of us were left to challenge the labyrinth.

...

...

...

And now.

Vega's reckless march continues.

"Hey, hey, hey, I thought you were going to send out your boys!"

Dino, wanting to take it easy, urged Vega to get his 'Evil Dragon Spawn' out of there as soon as possible.

In response, Vega yelled at him.

"Shut up! There's no food for it, so just wait a little longer !

Monsters who are supposed to be roaming around in the labyrinth were not seen today. There are some, but there are fewer than usual. They were just small fry without intelligence, and instead, there were more traps than usual.

(Dino was convinced that they must have already figured out our plan.)

Dino is convinced that they have already figured out our strategy.

It was as if they had held the strategy meeting in such a way that he could hear them, which made Dino feel relieved.

However, it is no fun to be trapped as much as a fool.

Dino is frustrated that he should be made to feel more comfortable.

"You have to be on your guard in this labyrinth, because anything is possible.

"I know. I told you I'd invade the labyrinth, didn't I? Leave it to me to stall for time.

As soon as the five of them entered the labyrinth, Vega's invasion of the labyrinth was underway.

However, the results are not immediate.

Of course not.

The labyrinth of Ramiris is not organic, so the Ultimate Skill 'Organic Domination' of 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' Ultimate Skill 'Organic

'Domination' of 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka'.

Yet Vega does not give up.

It is partly because he does not understand his own power deeply, but it is also because he felt that he had some kind of a response.

He put tiny magical bacteria along the labyrinth wall, even though it was meaningless to do so. Since he was drained of Energy, he did not have enough time to play 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

In spite of such a situation, Vega was outstandingly getting caught in the trap.

This made Gracia angry.

"Then don't come forward.

"That's right. And don't set the traps on your own.

Even Pico was saying whatever he wanted to say.

And so, the team led by Vega moved on to the deeper levels of the labyrinth.



There were people who were watching over the labyrinth attack team. Believing in the return of Rimuru, they were the Benimaru group, determined to protect the place where Rimuru would return. In the "Control Room" located at the lowest level of the labyrinth, there is a huge monitor on the wall in front of the center of the room. The monitor showed the situation of Vega and his group, and we could not see what they were doing.

Benimaru was sitting on the chair usually used by Veldora. He was staring at the screen as if he was absorbed in it.

Beside him, there was a chair for Ramiris, which was carefully fixed in the air. It was mini-sized but luxurious, and even came with a desk.

The "Control Room" was redecorated accordingly.

Some of the devices were just flickering lights with meaningless decorations, but most of them were real. Various instruments are provided to keep track of everything that happens in the labyrinth.

The Treyni sisters were watching over them.

Conversation!

Switch over. Launch the next trap!

Data collection is going well! We've measured the enemy's presence!

And so on, each of them was doing their assigned roles appropriately.

Vega's team cleared the traps one after another.

At first glance, it may seem meaningless, but in fact, it had an important meaning.

Benimaru, who had heard their conversation, had decided not to give Vega any prey. Therefore, he had led them into a trap so that they would not encounter the monster as much as possible.

Finally, Vega's group breaks through the 50th level.

Incidentally, Mezer and Gozer, the bosses of the 50th level, have already evacuated just in case.

Even if they are eaten by Vega, it is not certain whether they can revive or not, and it would be too risky a gamble.

As Dino has shown, it is possible to revive them completely as long as they have souls. However, there was no way to know what would happen in the case of being eaten alive.

The myth of the safety of the labyrinth might collapse again, so they took a safety measure.

Still, there was an unexpected way to attack the labyrinth.

Dino did a very good job in exposing Vega's plan in advance.

Thus, the boss room was breached without incident.

What awaited us was a well-prepared and ready arsenal of state-of-the-art scientific weapons.

Since the Guardian was absent on many floors, Ramiris was hurriedly redecorating the labyrinth structure. The numerous traps were also meant to buy time.

And so, the real work was about to begin.

It's started, hasn't it?

Yes. Everything is going as planned.

Ramiris nodded at Benimaru's muttering.

Ramiris posed on the desk with his hands crossed and his chin resting on his chin meaningfully. He nodded to Benimaru's words and smiled meaningfully as if he said it was the atmosphere that mattered....



"Stop playing around and get to work!"

Folding up the fan in her hand, Shuna slapped Benimaru on the head.

"Ow! You folded it, it hurts! Don't you have any kindness for your beloved brother ?

Benimaru laments that Shuna does not understand the sense of fun.

But Shuna does not care.

There is no such thing. I understand that you are trying to ease your anxiety by Rimuru-sama's absence, but please stop playing with yourself like that and be serious!

He cut her off in a single blow.

In defense of Shuna, there was a person who put words in his mouth.

It was Beretta.

Shuna-sama is right, this is a time of emergency. If you don't stop this, I'll report you when Rimuru-sama comes back.

Ramiris panicked when Beretta sharply interrupted him.

"Hey! What are you talking about? I'm serious !

The suggestive gesture was instantly blown away, and he started to make excuses in a panic.

"Benimaru, you too. Now is not the time to be playing around, but be aware that this is a battle you cannot afford to lose.

Souei reminded him of this, and Benimaru nodded his head.

"I understand. But a commander needs to be relaxed.

"Yes, that's right! We wanted to make everyone feel at ease, so we were showing them a relaxed attitude.

Ramiris joined in on Benimaru's excuse.

Benimaru thinks that it is difficult to imitate Rimuru.

Rimuru would have reassured everyone with his aloof attitude, no matter what kind of danger was approaching.

If Benimaru tries to do the same thing, the result will be as bad as it is now.

He tried to play along with Ramiris and showed an air of composure... but all he did was to offend the serious ones.

Ramiris has been complaining that Rimuru would never get angry at him just for a little bit of fun, but it's time to move on.

It is time for him to stop trying to imitate Rimuru, because Rimuru is not in the same league as Ramiris.

Then, Benimaru should just reassure everyone in his own way.

Benimaru and Ramiris crossed their eyes and shared their innermost thoughts with each other.

They change their minds and give orders to deal with Vega and the others.

As a matter of fact, the situation was proceeding as expected.

Benimaru asks, "So, what do you think of the enemy?

"So, what is the enemy's presence value?

One of the operators answered.

One of the operators answered, "This black-haired girl here has a presence value of 1,660,000. The bow she is carrying is of a mythical-grade equivalent of 1 million, so her total is 2,660,000.

The twenty-four dryas doll dryads are now doing their part without waiting for Beretta's instructions. He quickly operates his desk panel and switches the screen display.

A girl with black hair tied in a ponytail appears on the monitor. Her eyes are sharp and slit, and her cherry-red lips are set in a tight line. The name of this serious-looking girl is Mai Furuki.

Mai's weapon is a crescent bow created by Oria. It disappeared once after Oria's death, but was reproduced when Vega inherited 'Multiple Weapons'. It was lent to Vega as it was.

"This woman was a transferee, wasn't she? Theoretically, we should destroy her first..."

"I don't think we can. I think she can escape from my labyrinth."

Ramiris said, "Isolation is meaningless.

Dino and the others were right.

Dino is only a bum, but he is surprisingly smart.

"He's a threat, but killing him is the last thing we need."

Why?

"Because Rimuru-sama won't like it."

Benimaru answered to the wondering Ramiris.

Everyone agreed with him.

Mai was apparently from the same town as Rimuru, and he was still a child. There is no doubt that she is under Feldway's control, even if she is acting of her own will.

The only time he would kill her would be when he had no other choice.

Ramiris himself did not want to kill her. Therefore, I am in favor of Benimaru's decision.

However, it was too much for me to admit it frankly, so I forced myself to make a stern face and plunged into the discussion.

"You are surprisingly generous, aren't you?

Benimaru and the others knew what Ramiris was thinking.

With a wry smile, he answered.

"Of course. When a commander loses his composure, it is a lost battle.

Thanks to Benimaru's reply, everyone has a margin to spare. As a result, the atmosphere in the "Control Room" became calm.

Next, Pico appeared on the monitor.

"This girl here..."

She was not a girl in terms of age, but her appearance was enough to proceed the story.

"She is the one who fought with us, isn't she? I think her name is Pico.

Kumara, who was waiting on the lower floor, said in a voice. Kumara's eyes were glazed, as if she was eager for a rematch.

"The conversation was recorded. The individual must be Pico.

The operator answered in a simple manner.

The operator continued to disclose the information of Pico.

He had a presence value of 1,890,000 and possessed a mythical-grade spear-trident.

In total, his existence value was 2.89 million.

"This one is also a formidable foe.

"Benimaru-sama, I hope you'll let us deal with him."

I'll think about it. I'll think about it.

Benimaru said that it was still too early to make a decision, and he put Kumara's proposal on hold without hesitation.

Next, Gracia was shown.

"That's the girl I was with. She was not serious at all, but she was a pretty good fighter," Geld said.

Geld says.

Benimaru thought that she wanted to fight again, but he wanted her to heal herself first.

The wound itself was healed, but Geld's fatigue was not in such a state that it could be healed so easily. It seemed that he had been distributing the damage he had taken with his power to his companions, but he had given it back to them at the end of the battle.

The burden on Geld was quite heavy. It would have been a suicidal act for him to go into the battlefield under such a situation.

Nevertheless, Benimaru understands Geld's feelings.

He himself had not fully recovered from the exhaustion caused by the previous battle, but he was eager to take the lead in the battle.

He wants to relieve his anxiety about Rimuru's absence by fighting.

However, now was the time to take one action at a time.

Benimaru decided that it was too early to put Geld on the battlefield.

Anyway, he turned his attention to Gracia's figures.

"individual is Gracia, with an existence value of 2,440,000, carrying a mythical-grade one-handed sword (longsword) and a round shield (circle shield).

In total, Gracia's existence value is 4,440,000.

As this figure shows, the existence value is not just a matter of being large. If we want to increase only the number, we should possess more weapons. However, such an imitation does not lead directly to strength.

In the first place, the number of mythical-grade weapons is small, and it is meaningless if you cannot master them. In the case of Gracia, I guessed that she could pull out the maximum performance, so she is a strong opponent for sure...

"Well, what should we do?

Thinking so, Benimaru turns his eyes to the next information.

On the screen, Dino was shown.

Dino looks somewhat absent-minded and unmotivated.

Ramiris was fighting against Dino's unchanged appearance.

"I'm going to get back at you for what you did to me last time! Prepare yourself, Dino-chan !

I guess Ramiris doesn't care about that, even though he can't hear it.

So, what is Dino's information?

"individual is Dino, a member of the Octagram, also known as the Sleeping Ruler. "

The operator explains what everyone knows without hesitation.

Then, the existence value of Dino is revealed in detail.

The existence value is 2,260,000, and the mythical-grade sword on his back is 2,200,000, which is quite impressive.

The total value is 4,460,000.

"He's completely unmotivated," says Ramiris.

Ramiris said, as if he had seen through me.

"What's your basis for that?"

Benimaru asked him, though he thought he was right.

"A hunch, yes. A woman's."

Everyone let it go, and the air was filled with a sense of blankness.

The last person to check was Vega, who was regarded as the biggest threat.

Everyone focused their eyes on the numbers displayed on the monitor.

"17,370,000,000, it's a monster," Benimaru said.

Benimaru muttered in behalf of everyone.

Diablo was the only one in the room who kept smiling.

"If you want, I can come over and take care of him."

Diablo asks with a deepening smile.

Benimaru hesitated for a moment before replying.

"No, that's not a good idea," he replied.

Benimaru hesitated for a moment before replying, "No, that's a bad idea."

He explained the reason before he was asked.

He said, "It's his power, but there are still a lot of unknowns. Testarossa escaped once, so we need to be very careful."

With a firm determination to finish him off this time, Benimaru told us to wait for the right moment.

If he did not at least separate himself from Mai, he would be able to escape easily. To avoid such a situation, he said, we need to be tactful in dealing with Vega.

Diablo agreed with this and obeyed.

When everyone was satisfied, Ramiris opened his mouth.

"Besides, that Vega guy seems to be doing something wrong."

"He was talking about eating the labyrinth as mentioned in the conversation with Dino, wasn't he?"

Benimaru nodded his head, and Treyni, who was listening to the conversation beside him, interrupted.

"Is it possible?"

"What? Of course it's impossible."

Ramiris answered nonchalantly.

We all thought so, too.

-But Ramiris' explanation did not end there.

"But I guess we can't be too careful," he continued.

He continued, "But it looks like we can't be too careful."

"I was curious about it because it was giving me the creeps, so I checked it out, and it's really been feeding on the labyrinth."

Ramiris said that Vega's magical bacteria were trying to cover the labyrinth walls.

The labyrinth itself is an imaginary substance, neither organic nor inorganic. It is impossible for bacteria, which can only affect 'organic' matter, to harm the labyrinth, but Vega is not giving up on the challenge.

"It seems to lose its control when the level of the labyrinth is changed, and it seems to have understood that..."

Vega loses control over the bacteria if it is not in a continuous space. And yet, they keep challenging it by moving from one level to another.

If that doesn't make sense, it doesn't make sense at all.

"Actually, the weaker monsters in that hierarchy get eaten, and it's like they're slowly building up their power, and it's kind of weird..."

"That's another thing..."

Benimaru groaned.

It was a good thing that Gozer and Mezer were evacuated.

Perhaps they thought so, too, as they looked at each other and breathed a sigh of relief.

"So, have you finished taking samples of the isolated bacteria?"

Diablo asked, and Ramiris nodded.

Ramiris nodded. "Of course we have!"

He boasted proudly and had Beretta bring in a beaker-like container.

"I'm not that stubborn," Diablo said.

Diablo took some of the food and tried to destroy it.

Benimaru, copying him, tried to burn them with his own fire. As Diablo said, it seemed to be easier to kill than he had expected, which was a relief.

"It seems that once they are out of your control, their vitality is not that high.

"Yes. But just to be safe, I think it would be better to destroy them all.

Vega's growth rate is astonishing. Since there is no way to know what might cause it to mutate, it is always better to play it safe.

In fact, Vega alone was fluctuating in abundance, albeit slightly. If we do not take care of it now, it may become a serious threat in the future.

Having shared these results with the group, we naturally decided on a policy.

As soon as Mai and Vega are isolated, Vega is to be eliminated for the sake of the future.



The guardian of the 60th level, but in Gadra's absence, the Demon Colossus.

It is a 'violent device' that unleashes an overwhelming force of destruction when ordered to eliminate intruders.

It has been modified by Gadra (Master) and is now equipped with various weapons. The viciousness of these weapons was beyond the control of ordinary adventurers.

However, in the face of Dino and the others, their power could only serve as a stumbling block...

"You're making me nervous, you know. It's so strong, this thing..."

I mean, why are they disappearing in particles of light?

"I don't think so, but... this golem isn't going to come back to life, is it?"

Dino complains, and Pico and Gracia follow him.

It had become a familiar scene by now.

Gracia's words were denied by Mai, who was the picture of seriousness.

"Of course not. This is a golem, isn't it?"

We all agree with her.

However, we cannot feel secure in this labyrinth, and Dino is the one who understands this the most.

So he proudly points it out.

"You're sweet, aren't you? Anything is possible in this labyrinth, right?"

I said with a smug look on my face, but Mai just gave me a cold look.

"Well, even if he comes back, he won't be that much of a threat."

Gracia interceded in such a way, and Mai agreed with her, saying, "If you think it's too much trouble, then I agree with you."

Dino, too, understands that what he said is not right.

However, I would like to say out loud that what is really wrong is this labyrinth.

As a matter of course, Dino thinks that it is unreasonable for an artificial golem to regenerate. But, however. But when I remembered Ramiris' evil smile, I was afraid that I could not deny it.

(He might be able to do it...).

Dino remembered that he had done such a study before.

Dino has never heard of any success, but he can't help feeling uneasy when he remembers the people in the research facility, which is like a den of demons.

Led by the most dangerous slime, Gadra, Blood-sucking demon, Kaijin, my dear boss Vesta, and many others whose heads seem to be unscrewed, the research is progressing day by day. It is no wonder that they have already been put to practical use.

Ramiris is also one of the "dangerous" ones. He has no power to be a threat, but his brain is clearly dangerous.

Although everyone is deceived by his appearance and behavior, Ramiris is quite intelligent.

That's why this labyrinth was transformed into an impregnable fortress in a short period of time.

"Seriously, can we go home now?

Dino's whining is understandable.

And Dino's fears proved to be true.

It's time to start! Today we welcome you with a full course of Golem!
Please enjoy !

Such an announcement was made in the voice of Ramiris, who was extremely cheerful.

What followed was a nightmare.

Laser beams flying around us, lava flows like a burning furnace turned upside down, missiles following us all the way, interference and destruction by monstrous sound waves. The end result was a hail of unquenchable fire-thermitic plasma... (Damn you Ramiris!)

(Ramiris is having a good time !)

Dino was furious. He cried tears of blood.

It was natural for him to feel that way, since he had been used as a test subject for the new weapon, and he wanted to ask them to stop.

A direct hit does not kill you, nor does it wear you down too much. Still, it is a painful experience, and if you keep on doing it, you will get exhausted in your own way.

There is no such convenient thing as a 'Barrier' that can handle all kinds of effects, and since Rimuru is well aware of this, there is no reason why this trap should be ineffective.

Besides, it is the power of Ramiris that makes Rimuru's idea feasible.

Why is there a blast furnace inside the labyrinth?

The scene that would have been impossible under normal circumstances was easily realized by Ramiris' intervention.

It was, and still is, right in front of our eyes.

"It's back !

"What the hell! What's going on ?

Pico and Gracia shouted at the same time.

"I mean, Ramiris should have had enough of this!

A beat later, Dino complained.

"I'm sorry. I didn't expect this..."

The serious Mai retracts his statement and apologizes.

I had a bad feeling when I heard that a golem was going to greet us, but it turned out to be right.

So that's what happened, Dino thought.

The golem, which had disappeared into particles, came back as good as new.

Not only that, the number of them had increased.

Ramiris had introduced new models and prototypes without hesitation.

"You're harassing me, Ramiris !

they exclaimed, and Dino and his colleagues devoted all their energy to intercepting them.

Within Ramiris's domain, his creatures are endowed with immortality. When this was applied even to inorganic golems, the threat level was unimaginable.

I realized for the first time after we had confronted each other that Ramiris' Intrinsic Skill, 'Labyrinth Creation', is a kind of power of unreasonableness. Dino felt unbelievable that Ramiris, which has such a power, had been neglected for a long time.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

"Hey, you've finally calmed down..."

"Yeah. As a matter of course, when supplies are depleted, the attacks will stop.

Dino let out a sigh of relief, and Gracia nodded her head.

We had been fighting for three hours straight, but there was no sign of the golem coming back to life.

Missiles and bullets seemed to be impossible to regenerate, even with Ramiris' power. If it were possible, it would be easy to create an infinite engine, and this is a natural result.

Dino's plan to make an endless engine was successful.

I'm really tired. I mean, if Mai hadn't made us jump out of the way of the power unit, we might have had to fight for a long time.

"Thanks to Dino-san's precise instructions.

Dino's point was precisely to separate the power section of the Golem and transfer it to the outside of the labyrinth.

The "spirit core," which is the Golem's power reactor, can generate an inexhaustible amount of energy as long as it has a magicule. If the situation had continued as it was, as Pico said, we would have had to fight endlessly. It is because of the strong 'Spatial Domination' ability of Mai that the strategy was successful.

Thanks to this intense joint battle, Mai and Dino and the others have succeeded in getting to know each other. Although it was a tiring mission, there were some good points.

Dino looked at Vega, who was sitting in a sitting posture, with a stern look on his face.

The reason why Dino and the others were defending this place was because Vega had ordered them to do so.

Vega said to them.

"Listen, boys. I'm here to take away the power of this labyrinth. It seems that the connection is lost as you move through the levels, so I'm going to try to set it up while you guys are defeating the boss.

It was an idea that I did not think would succeed, but Vega would not listen to me if I denied it before trying it. So everyone agreed to it, though reluctantly, or rather, they were forced to agree to it.

The difficulty this time was mainly Vega's fault.

So Dino did not even try to hide his displeasure and spoke to Vega.

"Hey, how's it going?"

"Yeah... "Yeah..."

Vega opens his eyes dimly.

"So-so."

Vega stands up as if stretching out.

"I've figured one thing out. My power is still no good against 'inorganic things'.

Dino's anger is growing at Vega's blithely stating such a thing.

"Oh? Does that mean our efforts were in vain?"

It was true that he had worked for three hours, though he had not tried hard. It was hard work for Dino, and he should have the right to complain about it.

Not caring about Dino's irritation, Vega continued his explanation.

"Different levels of the labyrinths lose their right to control the magical bacteria (bacteria), which means that each level of the labyrinth is a different level of the labyrinth. So, if I cover the labyrinth with my power as soon as you enter the labyrinth, all the people in the labyrinth will become my food. Isn't that a good idea?"

Vega was not listening to others and thinking only for his own convenience. It was good that he was so positive, but he had no consideration for his fellow Dino and his friends.

Dino was angry at Vega, but he put up with it. He was angry with Vega, but Dino put up with him because Vega's opinion had some points that he needed to hear.

"I see. Let me ask you something, if we cover it with your germs, is it possible to teleport directly to the inside of it?"

"Oh? That's impossible, of course it's impossible."

Vega confidently answers Dino's question.

Mai gave his endorsement to Vega's question.

"As Vega said, I think it is difficult. Because the inside of an organism's body is hard to read the coordinates by itself."

Coordinates are difficult to calculate inside a space that is constantly changing. Mai explained that it would be difficult to jump from the inside to the outside, but not vice versa.

Hearing this, Dino smiles.

"It's great that we can avoid surprise attacks from those who are in our way, even if the monster we defeated will be your bait. It might even prevent the enemy from escaping, which has other advantages."

Again, Dino is not a fool.

If it makes his life easier, he will find the right answer with a high degree of certainty.

If we feed him more food here, Vega will create 'Evil Dragon Spawn' as he has more energy to spare. Then, Dino and the others would have an easy time.

In the labyrinth of Ramiris, Rimuru's friends can easily teleport. Vega's idea might be useful in preventing this.

In that sense, Vega's idea would have been meaningless in this golem level, and the next level would be the best place to implement Vega's idea.

Dino summarized his thoughts in this way.

Vega himself, the creator of the idea, was pleased to hear this.

"Oh, good, good, good! Dino, you know what you're doing! Yes, I do. With me, you'll be able to conquer this place with ease!

He is so full of himself that he even says, "All right, I'll just get on your shoulders.

I know, don't tap me on the shoulder. You better get your 'Evil Dragon Spawn' out of here, will you?

"Oh, I'm on it. I'll concentrate on seizing the labyrinth in the next level and leave the rest to you, okay?

Dino nodded his head in agreement, accepting Vega's proposal out of a desire to make things easier.

Pico and Gracia had no complaints if Dino agreed.

Mai simply obeyed.

Thus, the strategy in the labyrinth, which had been unclear, was clearly decided.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Dino and his team were disappointed when they reached the 61st level.

"The enemy suddenly disappeared. What was that onslaught we just saw?"

"From the 61st level, there should be a lot of dead spirits coming out, right?"

Pico and Gracia asked Dino.

"That's true. There don't seem to be any lower level monsters.

Even Mai looks surprised.

"Damn, are you afraid of me? What's the point of ruling the hierarchy if you're afraid of me?

Dino replies and says the correct answer.

"Well, you know what? Maybe they went to intercept Dagruel.

Mai was surprised at this.

"Are you kidding? How many monsters did they take with them?"

Since he was a specialist in 'Spatial Transportation', he was curious to know what kind of a fool he was being.

"Well, it can't be less than 10,000,000, can it?

Dino answered, to which Mai exclaimed, "Is it possible?

"Is it possible?

"I think Adalman can do it. "Adalman could do it, I think, by using dead spirit summoning.

Dino was very casual in his response to Mai's pallid face as he did not care how difficult it would be.

"I mean...to use even the monsters left unattended in the labyrinth as an army...isn't that a foul play, to be honest?"

"Cheating isn't the word I'd use. It's an idea I wouldn't have thought of.

Pico and Gracia are also discussing it as if it were something else.

"I don't know, don't complain to me. You should talk to Rimuru about that!"

I want to complain, too, and Dino is fed up with it.

Dino and the others, who had no time to spare since no enemies appeared, exchanged a lot of light talk with each other.

So the group walked up to the monster-infested level.

They arrived at the 71st level.

"Oh, Zegion is here, isn't he..."

Dino muttered disgustedly.

With all those bugs stirring around, there was no way that Zegion, the king of the bugs, would be absent. Dino was in tears inside, knowing that he had lost the game.

"Well then, as per the plan, please do your best."

"Yeah, I'll do my best."

Dino is approached by the easy-going Vega, and he responds in a casual manner. He thinks that if he can't win, he will let Vega do what he wants.

Vega begins to invade the labyrinth as planned.

He subdivides his own cells into smaller and smaller pieces and produces a demonic bacterium. Then, he starts to cover the inner walls of the labyrinth with a thin layer of the bacteria.

Dino would like to ask 'Evil Dragon Spawn' to be released first, but it seems that they can't handle their powers at the same time. Or rather, Vega is not

all-powerful, and if he plays 'Evil Dragon Spawn', he will not have enough Energy.

"Well, it can't be helped. Let's hunt bugs and feed them to Vega.

I agree.

No objections.

No objections.

While protecting Vega, the Dinos set up a temporary base there and began hunting bugs.

And what about Vega who remained there?

The power of the Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka', of which Vega was not even aware, was about to evolve in an unbelievable direction.

...

...

...

In a small room on the seventy-first floor, Vega was sitting in zazen meditation.

He had done this many times on other levels, so he was used to it by now.

And this time, unlike before, he had a clear goal in mind.

Vega unleashed his authority with great enthusiasm.

As usual, he tries to invade the labyrinth, but the response is slow. Of course. Vega's Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' is a power to manipulate 'organic matter', which cannot be used against imaginary matter such as Ramiris' labyrinth. The labyrinth of Ramiris.

It will not work even if he tries to take over the labyrinth.

But, but.

Vega was very much mistaken here.

Or rather, he did not understand 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' at all, even though it is his power.

Vega's power was still in its infancy.

And since Vega thought that he could only control 'organic matter', he used 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka'. The organic matter was in Vega's body. Organic matter was easy to take into Vega's body, and it was the source of 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

However, the essence of the power of 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' is to absorb the power of the target he has eaten. If it was impossible to do so, he could take away its energy by means of 'Skill Absorbtion'.

Therefore, it was correct to use 'Skill Absorbtion' instead of 'Organic Domination' when dealing with the labyrinth.

Vega did not realize it, but at that time, he was in a good mood and released all of his powers by skipping the troublesome procedure.

He had usually controlled his power because it was too draining, but he was determined to show Dino and the others that he was good at it.

He knew that he was being taken advantage of.

So, Vega followed his instincts and bit into the labyrinth...

(What? (What? He's reacting differently from before...?)

), a question arose.

It was not an inorganic reaction like before.

(Hey, hey, hey, hey, this might work, right? I think it's going to work !)

) Vega was elated.

The Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' has the ability to take in 'organic matter' and create an infinite number of alter egos if they are rooted in the earth.

What happens when this power is applied to the labyrinth?

The results were astonishing.

Although it failed to take in imaginary matter, it began to absorb Energy from the labyrinth itself.

It assimilates itself into the surrounding natural environment, making itself a part of nature and enabling Infinite Regeneration. This was the essence of the Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' and the correct way to use it. Vega had unknowingly made it his own.

Incidentally, the environment that has been drained of energy will be destroyed and perish.

Such a fact is not known to Vega, and even if it were, he would not care.

What matters is the consequences that lie ahead.

If Vega succeeds in assimilating the labyrinth of Ramiris, the right of the labyrinth will be taken away by Vega. Then, Ramiris' 'Labyrinth Creation' would be Vega's, but it was a divine right beyond human control. It would not only destroy him, it would cause terrible consequences.

Unaware of this, Vega presses on without fear.

(I feel great! I could suck Energy directly from this labyrinth! Even if I can't dominate it, this way, at worst, I won't lose.)

) Since Energy is supplied inexhaustibly, Vega has become invincible.

It would be great if we can take away the power of the labyrinth, but even if that is impossible, we can destroy the labyrinth by sucking up all the Energy.

If we do that, the invulnerability of the enemy will be lost.

They will run away in a panic, but there is no safe escape on the ground. Vega should have left the rest to Feldway, not to worry about it.

(But, once I control this labyrinth, I will not allow the enemy to escape!)

Vega was sure of his victory at this point.

This labyrinth was really impregnable and the biggest threat.

Unexpectedly, he found a clue to the solution.

Moreover, the greatest contributor was Vega himself.

It was as if he had taken the immortality of the enemy, and it was difficult to tell Vega not to get carried away.

Dino and his team were extremely wary of the labyrinth, but I don't think it was funny. I imagined myself surpassing them, which made me look forward to the moment of victory even more.

The more dangerous the labyrinth is, the more rewarding it will be when we surpass its power. It was impossible not to be happy to conquer the labyrinth that everyone feared with Vega's power.

(I'm going to do it! (I'm going to show my power and conquer this labyrinth with an overwhelming victory !)

) If Vega could block the labyrinth's ability, it was our turn to overrun the labyrinth. Even if this did not come true, Vega would not have lost if he himself had become invulnerable.

Vega begins to accelerate his invasion of the labyrinth, dreaming of the moment of victory.

...

...

...

Dino and the other four were attacking the labyrinth with Vega as their starting point.

To tell the truth, they do not expect Vega's plan to succeed. On the contrary, he still wants to escape from the labyrinth as soon as possible.

(You idiot! I'm not counting on you from the beginning. But if you can make me not have to work, I can depend on you a little more...)

Despite Dino's constant requests, Vega has not released 'Evil Dragon Spawn' or whatever it's called. The reasons for this are understandable, but they are not forgivable.

In the first place, there is Zegion, whom Dino does not want to fight, and Dino is not willing to attack the labyrinth. He cannot escape from the labyrinth because it is controlled by Feldway, and he has no motivation to do so.

Besides, he has an appointment with Rimuru, so he cannot do anything rash.

I try to talk with him as much as possible, so that he can know our plans. I hope Rimuru will forgive me, but it depends on his mood.

(Ahhh, damn, what a hassle !)

), Dino lamented the current situation.

Anyway, whether Vega could conquer the labyrinth or not, it didn't matter to Dino which way he turned. The same goes for Pico and Gracia.

Mai is the only one who does not seem to be loyal to Feldway, though I am not sure about his intentions. It is just Dino's intuition, but he is never wrong.

Either way, escape is already impossible.

I hope that I can be forgiven at least for complaining, but I have no choice but to give up and follow Vega's lead.

"I mean, she's really annoying me! Who does he think he is?

"Yes, he is. He orders me around like a big shot, and frankly, I don't like it.

Why do you do what he says, Dino?

I don't have a choice. Feldway's got you under his thumb.

Well, can't you get him off the hook?

If you could, you'd have done it by now, wouldn't you?

I know...

If we could, we'd have done it by now, wouldn't we? Vega is a pain in the ass, but Feldway is unforgivable.

As long as Pico and Gracia have the angelic Ultimate Skill, they cannot escape from absolute domination. It would be a different story if we could do something about it, but the reality is that there is no way to solve this problem at the moment.

In this sense

"Mai", you say. Your power is not angelic, so you don't have to do what Feldway says, do you?"

Yes, Mai's power was different from angelic power.

"What?"

Mai rolls her eyes, perhaps in surprise at being suddenly pointed out.

Then, in a panicked manner far from her usual calmness, she says that it is not possible.

"I was given 'Alternative' by Michael-sama, too..."

"You can defy him with your willpower," he said.

But when you're given an order, you feel like you have to obey it.

It's all in your mind!

Dino was not good at working hard himself, but he was good at getting others to do something.

If someone is motivated, he can make it easier for himself.

This time, Mai was chosen as the Targett.

You will save us!" "Yes, Mai!

"Yes, Mai! Let's run far away from here without taking orders from those bastards ! "

Even Gracia is talking nonsense, saying that we can go to another dimension if we want.

Mai, who was not used to being on the receiving end of such a challenge, was puzzled by the three men's flattery.

He did not have that much confidence in his own authority.

On the contrary, he felt that he had been let down.

I wanted to see my beloved brother, but it was impossible for me to cross the dimensional barrier.

Mai had given up even before the fight, saying that escape was impossible. "You should have more confidence, you know. I don't mean to say it, but that 'Instantaneous Movement' is an unbelievably great power. If I'm not good enough, I won't be able to beat you..."

"That's right. If you want, Mai should blow Feldway away!"

Somewhere far enough away that he won't be able to control it. I'm counting on you!"

Pico and Gracia joined in on Dino's words, even going as far as to say something absurd.

For some reason, Mai felt comfortable with this.

He would never have felt this way if he had been under the control of Dino.

"Fufu, of course it's impossible.

Despite his modesty, Mai had started to think positively somewhere in his mind.

And so, while getting to know Mai better, Dino's group spent their time killing bugs.

Then, a happy-go-lucky voice echoed through the room.

Ohooooooooooooooo! Dino-chan, I'm going to make you regret your last betrayal against me !

It was Ramiris's exultant laugh.

At last, Ramiris' vicious evil hand crept up to Dino's group. It was Ramiris' evil hand creeping toward Dino at last.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The structure of the hierarchy changes as Ramiris' high pitched laugh reverberates around the room.

Beretta, Zegion and Apito appear, as well as Kumara and Ranga.

These were the five warriors who had set out to intercept Dino and the others.

"Damn, I knew you'd be here..."

Dino looked up at Zegion.

Dino wanted to escape from this situation as soon as possible.

But Ramiris would not allow it.

Or rather, he would not allow it.

When Vega and Dino were far enough away from Ramiris, Ramiris decided to execute the operation.

To be precise, Dino's group was a bonus, and the main target was Mai. The objective was to isolate Vega and eliminate him while Mai was stuck in the labyrinth. Even if that was impossible, he had to make sure that Vega could not escape from the labyrinth by Isolation alone.

Ramiris appeared in front of Dino, who looked around with disgust.

It was an elaborately reproduced three-dimensional image (hologram).

Dino's eyes twinkled when he saw it.

(Ramiris does elaborate things in odd places, doesn't he...)

) He sighs and shouts out loud.

You used the golem to abuse us a while ago, didn't you ! Can't a righteous demon lord do such a thing ?

Dino complains to Ramiris. A new concept such as a "righteous demon lord" has been introduced.

He has been working hard since he entered the labyrinth, and his stress is piling up. Dino was in a rage, as if he wanted me to complain at least.

Ramiris, however, was not in a hurry.

In front of Dino's eyes, he says as if he is trying to stir him up.

What are you talking about? It's just a short greeting. Now is the time to get back at you!

Hearing this, Dino is fed up.

So he takes this opportunity to appeal to them.

"Give me a break, Ramiris-san! You and I are on the same side, aren't we?

He throws away his pride with all his might and pleads with a pathetic voice.

But Ramiris is not fooled.

He hears Dino's pathetic wish with a 'hmmm' and then makes a bombshell statement.

I prepared five people for you because you had five people, but I have one person left. Then, I'll ask Dino-chan to play with Beretta and Zegion,' he said deliberately.

I said deliberately.

Dino was at a loss to understand what was being said.

But when the words reached his brain, he tried to understand what they meant...

"You've got to be kidding me, you idiot ! You can't win !

Dino's pitiful exclamation echoed through the labyrinth.

Dino regained his composure and resumed the negotiations.

"Hey, if I'm going to have to deal with two people, can I go get another one?"

No!

"No, you can't! Think about it.

So, who's left to fight who?

Before I knew it, Pico was set for a rematch with Kumara and Gracia was to fight Ranga.

The only one left is Mai, who is paired with Apito.

It seemed that the story was going to be wrapped up quietly, ignoring Dino.

Dino, who thought that this was a bad idea, quickly came up with an idea.

"Wait, how about this? It's called a point-scoring game. Let's fight one by one and decide who wins! Right?"

Dino is quite desperate.

For Dino, this was a desperate measure.

If he was the generals, he might not have to fight against Beretta and Zegion if he was successful. If not, at least we could avoid having to deal with them at the same time.

Besides, since we had to buy time for Vega to invade the labyrinth, we had to persist somehow. This proposal would kill two birds with one stone, which was good for Dino.

(At this last moment, I'm so smart, you know.)

Dino was proud of himself.

This proposal was a gamble.

If they entered into a combat situation at this point, it would most likely end in Dino and his team's defeat. Knowing this, Dino was desperate.

(To tell the truth, if they were to play against those two, they would not last more than a few minutes.)

Dino's view is that they would not last more than a few minutes against those two.

He could manage with Beretta alone, but with Zegion, it was a dead end.

He could ask Mai to escape, but that would leave Vega to die. Since Feldway is not likely to allow it, he will be purged from the situation.

If there was no way out, I wanted to take a chance that I could still survive. Hoping to push through this proposal, Dino waited for Ramiris' reply as if praying.

However, the proposal was too convenient for Dino and his friends.

(I knew that such a good idea would not be accepted...)

Dino was about to give up, but...

But Dino almost gave up... 'Hmmm, ok! I've got my own reasons...

'Hey, Ramiris-sama !

Ramiris's video became noisy, and then it was back to normal.

Oops! That was nothing. It's nothing, don't worry about it!
and the proposal was accepted.

There was a somewhat suspicious exchange going on, but I should have let it go.

(Maybe the Ramiris wanted to buy some time? But it's convenient for me.)

Whatever the reason was, it was better than being killed.

Dino listened to Ramiris and Benimaru's smelly conversation and was happy that his opinion was accepted.

So, let's start with Kumara-chan.

The Ramiris' intentions were not further probed.

Then, the battle was about to begin in the form of a spectacle (wrestling).

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The Ramiris were also pleased with the way things were going.

"Hey, Ramiris-sama, you surely looked suspicious?

"Don't worry, don't worry! Dino-chan has no time to be suspicious of us.

Ramiris was optimistic, but Benimaru was of the same opinion.

In the face of Zegion, who is the absolute leader, there is no time to worry about other things, he thought.

It was true.

Ramiris and Dino have known each other for a long time, so it is surprising that they know what each other is thinking. It is an example of a relationship where the more they fight, the better they get along.

And so, the first round begins.

The first pair is Kumara VSPico.

The labyrinth had somehow changed its structure and the stage was set.

Pico moves forward to the center of the circular Colosseum.

Kumara is ready.

"We're going to settle this today," he says.

"That's my line. I won't take it easy on you just because you're a kid.

Pico's line was not quite right, since they looked completely opposite.

However, as Pico says, there is a huge gap between their ages, as big as the creation of heaven and earth.

It is not a metaphor but a fact. Even though age does not equal experience, Pico is certainly a better fighter than Ramiris.

The Ramiris knew this very well, so they thought that it did not matter which way the game went.

As a proof, Beretta is also standing in the center of Colosseum.

"Well, before we start the fight, let me give you a reminder. First of all, both of you, please put these on.

He presented the "Resurrection Bracelet" created by Ramiris.

"Oh, I've been wanting one of these!"

It was Dino who said this in a friendly manner, accepting the bracelet without being asked for it.

I'll give it to you later, okay?

"No, I'll give it to you later."

Saying that, he put on the bracelet quickly.

("Oh, no, you can escape anytime you want!)

(Oh, well, now I can escape anytime I want!) And so on and so forth, Dino plays his tricks to his own advantage.

Of course, the world is not so easy.

Dino-chan, let me tell you first that the bracelet's resurrection point is set to "the place where you died". You know what I mean, don't you?

Ramiris explained to me in person.

Hearing this, Dino was disappointed, thinking that he would not be able to escape.

Ramiris continued to explain to Dino as if he was trying to catch up with him.

I didn't think you'd like the bracelet that much, Dino-chan. Then I'll give you five of them as a special gift!

"What?"

For a moment, I didn't understand what Dino said to me, but I didn't have to think too hard to realize that he meant only one thing.

He said he would kill me five times.

"Hey, you, that's not funny !

Hoo-hoo-hoo! You should know how much I hate you !

So Dino's argument was rejected and he was kicked out of the Colosseum for interfering with the match.

Then the fight began.

Kumara was bare-handed against Pico's spear. He did not have any weapon of his own, but he had a fan as a weapon. The fan is a hobby of Kurobee, and its performance is equivalent to that of a legendary-grade weapon.

Even so, it was not considered to be a weapon that could be used against a mythical-grade weapon, even though it was a mass-produced model.

Kumara, however, looked relaxed.

"White monkey Byakuren!

As soon as Kumara gave this command, one of the tails changed its shape and a monkey-shaped majin appeared.

The white monkey Byakuren, which looked more human-like than before, held a stick in its hand.

The name of the stick was "Shin Kou-bou.

Rimuru had Kurobee make it for fun, based on the weapon of the main character 'Sun Wukong' in the 'Chronicles of the West'. It was one of the It may not look like anything special, but its performance is laughable.

Even if it was just for fun from Rimuru's point of view, Kurobee was serious about it.

The materials used were not so fancy. They used hihirokane, which was left over.

It is no wonder that Kurobee was serious about this project, and the performance of this project is mythical-grade.

This is truly a superb work by Kurobee.

Although not as flexible as the real thing, it could be made to expand and contract to some extent at the will of the owner. The design was specialized

only for strength, but it also had an unexpected side effect. It is a real weapon, not a mass-produced mythical-grade weapon. With such a steel rod in his hand, white monkey Byakuren dances.

"Keeeeeee !

"Hush !

The white monkey Byakuren, who is approaching Pico with a strange voice, is a top-notch dancer. That's because he has been under Hakurou's tutelage whenever he has free time in the labyrinth.

Kumara is now an expert in the art of stick fighting, and has even mastered the art of battlewill. Moreover, Kumara was able to freely distribute his power to his tail and summoned the white monkey Byakuren with a concentrated effort.

In other words, the current white monkey Byakuren was equivalent to the Million-class, whose existence value exceeded a million, and its threat was immeasurable.

Of course, Kumara, the host, was no match for Byakuren. She has endured Hakurou's rigorous training and is now an accomplished master. In fact, Kumara is even better than white monkey Byakuren in terms of level alone.

Kumara has even attained divinity and reached fox djinn. There was no way he was weak.

The white monkey Byakuren was summoned because it would ensure the victory. Kumara had grown up a lot with his experience against Karion and Frey.

White monkey Byakuren and Kumara teamed up for Pico. White monkey Byakuren, who has no fear of dying, stands in the front, while Kumara attacks from the rear with a series of tail attacks.

Kumara has a good record in the fight against Oria, where he had successfully prevented Trident. Pico's skill was better than Kumara's, but it was not a problem for Kumara if he kept his eyes on the defensive.

If Pico targets Kumara, white monkey Byakuren will attack. If Pico was going to attack Kumara, the white monkey Byakuren would attack Kumara. It is very efficient, but it is not so easy for the attacker.

"What the hell is this guy ? I mean, wasn't it one-on-one?"

Pico whined.

There was no such rule from the beginning. It was just a sore loser.

"Eat this!

Pico exercised his power.

A lightning bolt, 'Black Thunder', struck Kumara.

Kumara, however, does not move. He deploys his eight tails like lightning rods, and deals with the lightning without harming himself.

Pico's eyes peeled.

(This guy...he looks like a different person from when we fought before !
He's unnaturally improved his ability !)

) Pico's tongue was tied behind his back.

Pico's tongue was rolling. He was not a loser by any means, but he felt the need to admit the reality.

In the battle of transcends, there are three elements necessary: strength, compatibility, and luck.

The basic premise is that they are equal in ability.

In addition to this, the advantage or disadvantage of compatibility was added, and finally, luck was the deciding factor.

Kumara had a certain level of skill. Kumara had already become a player who could beat Pico.

Now, Pico had no choice but to take the game seriously...

(But what's the point of winning? Even Dino's main goal is to survive...)

Pico was not motivated at all.

If Pico had been serious at this point, he probably would have won against Kumara.

If Pico had used his Ultimate Skill 'Rigor King Jibril', and exercised his terrible power of 'Ten-no-Sabaki', he could have eliminated the white monkey Byakuren would have been eliminated with a single blow.

Pico's 'tennosabaki' is a very unreasonable ability of altering events, which makes the target's body reproduce the damage it has inflicted on the enemies it has defeated so far. In order to resist this, it is necessary to have at least some kind of higher power of alteration, such as law, event, or fate.

Kumara's Ultimate Gift 'Beast King Bahamut' is a power specialized in control over natural influences. Pico's 'tennosabaki' would have worked, though it would not have worked in the case of hallucination, since it is imbued with divinity.

In such a case, the white monkey Byakuren would have taken his place as a shield, but he would have had a hard time.

But Pico did not make that choice here.

Instead, he should have chosen to fight now.

(I have to stall for time anyway, so let's play!)

Pico decided to enjoy the game until the end.

Then, the time of the final battle arrives.

"Fallen Spear !

Pico's special blow finally destroys the white monkey Byakuren. But that was the end of the story.

"Nine-hole blow!"

Pico, who had been immersed in the momentary afterglow, was left with a small opening. Kumara did not miss it, and at that moment, he hit Pico with a series of tail strikes.

Pico's body scatters as particles of light, and he revives on the spot.

Ramiris' voice echoes over to Pico, who looks disappointed.

Yes, it's over! Kumara-chan wins!

Kumara, a bewitching beauty, does not look good with the "chan" suffix, but from Ramiris' point of view, she was a kogitsune until just a short while ago. Since we can't suddenly change the name, such a misguided declaration of victory has been made.

Anyway...

Kumara's victory was unquestionable, even though it was a big upset for Dino.

"Hey, hey, did you cut corners at the end? Wouldn't you have won if you had really tried?"

Dino asked Pico when he came back.

Pico answered in a very disappointed and grumpy way.

"Well, it's good that the effect of the bracelet was proven to be real, isn't it?"

Pico says, and then he puts on the spare bracelet.

"Well, yes, but..."

Dino reads the situation and stops asking further questions.

This was a very good move by Pico.

In fact, Pico had enough strength and did not use any of the aforementioned tricks, so he could have won the game if he had insisted on winning.

However, in that case, the question was what they could gain.

If they continued to fight with all their might, it would be a war of attrition if they were not good at it. Even if they did not, they would surely suffer from exhaustion, and all they would gain would be the pride and honor of having won.

Such things were meaningless if they did not survive.

On the contrary, it was a loss just to expose our hand.

Dino and his team were stalling for time so that Vega could invade and control the labyrinth. But whether they can accomplish this is unknown.

"Well, you know. Even if we win, it won't matter.

You know what I mean.

We must not forget that we are in enemy territory.

We have a sense of security that we can come back to life even if we die, and Ramiris seems to be in a carefree mood, so we are tempted to let our guard down, but it is dangerous to give our all so that we cannot recover in time.

"That's right. We don't have any supplies, and we can't expect reinforcements. It's not just a matter of winning, is it?

Gracia understood.

There was no guarantee that the Ramiris would keep their promise. Even if they win all the games, they have their own reserves.

"This is troublesome, isn't it? Then, why don't we cut corners and lose all the games?

Dino made a very casual proposal without any hesitation.

Mai, who had remained silent, let out a big sigh, and Pico and Gracia looked at each other in response, shaking their heads in exasperation.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Pico finished the battle, leaving his forces at full strength.

Dino thought it was the right thing to do, even though it was not part of the plan.

There was no guarantee that Vega's plan would succeed, and it was important to leave some extra strength.

"Okay, it won't be easy, but Pico, you get some rest."

Saying this, Dino also lay down gracefully.

Pico's eyebrows shot up when he saw this.

(You idiot, you are more comfortable than me !)

) He was annoyed, but that was Dino's character.

"I'll let you do it."

Pico, who has reached a state of resignation, says nothing more and takes a break sitting next to Dino in a triangle.

Mai, holding a crescent bow in her hand, went to the Colosseum with a relieved look on her face.

'Well, this way is...' he said.

Apito came forward as Ramiris led the way.

I'm Apito-chan! And this is-'

"I'm Mai Furuki. I'm from another world, though I'm not a human anymore for some reason.

'Yeah, yeah. You and Rimuru seem to be from the same place. I'll give you a chance to discover it.

For a moment, the sound was cut off.

There was a hint of a struggle... and then the voice came back.

Then, it's Apito VSMai's game!

With that voice as a cue, Apito appeared in the Colosseum.

It looks like 'Instantaneous Movement', but it is an optical illusion caused by super high-speed movement.

It was not enough to fool Mai's eyes, which were searching in all directions with 'Magic Perception', but it was enough to make us feel his power.

(We can never be too careful.)

Mai tightens her grip on her game.

Seeing Mai, Apito smiled wryly.

Both of you, fight with all your might !

And the second match started.

Apito was good at moving at ultra high speed, but Mai's moves were nothing compared to Apito's.

Mai, who used the Ultimate Enchantment 'World Map', was able to perfectly see Apito's movements and get behind him without a second thought.

The most important factor in combat is speed. Mai was the top of speed, and the natural enemy of the speed-specialized fighters like Apito.

"He's good!"

Dino exclaimed in admiration. Perhaps because it was not his turn, Dino was watching Mai's fight as if he was at home.

Having fought against Apito before, Dino was struck by Mai's abnormality.

"Apito, he was just as fast as me..." he said.

"It's amazing, isn't it? With that speed, I would have had a hard time. And yet, you totally had him by the balls."

"That bow's tricky, too. How many arrows split in midair and block their escape! We should rather praise this Apito for fighting the good fight.

The three agreed that Mai had the advantage.

They also give unreserved praise to Apito, who shows excellent response to Mai's moves.

However, it was because he was confident that he could win the game.

The conclusion was reached that winning is meaningless, but it does not mean that one has to lose. Since Mai's victory would be a great honor, Dino and his friends decided to cheer for Mai seriously.

But - what was eerie was Apito's smile.

He was at a huge disadvantage, but his eyes were filled with the determination to win.

"Wuhuhu. He is still strong. Instantaneous Movement' is so troublesome, isn't it?

'Spatial Domination' is the highest among the spatial powers. It is said to be the ability to not only 'Spatial Transportation' to a memorized location, but also to be able to instantly teleport within the visible space.



It is almost the same as 'Instantaneous Movement', but it has a fatal flaw. Since it is necessary to connect the destination and the space, the destination can be read at the moment of activation.

In other words, the power was not usable at all in a battle against a superior who has 'Spatial Domination', even if it is against a person with a lower spatial awareness.

However, 'Instantaneous Movement' is different. It allows us to move through space without leaving any traces and without giving any warning.

In a battle, no other power could be more useful.

Against Mai, who cannot be caught even at the speed of light, there are few moves that can be made. In fact, the only way is to set a trap.

Naturally, Mai understands this. He has been well warned, so I did not think that he would easily fall into the trap.

The reason why Apito looks so relaxed is that he is still learning.

Apito was still in the process of evolution.

Its existence value is still increasing, and its strength is still growing even during this battle.

Isn't that strange? By the time Dino realized it, it was already too late.

The evolution accelerated when Apito's existence value reached one million. As if emerging from a chrysalis, Apito began to radiate a strong presence.

"Are you kidding? He gets stronger in battle?

It is a common story, but Mai was not happy about it.

The fact that he was okay with losing was based on the assumption that he trusted his adversary. Because Mai was so serious, he could not trust his adversary that much.

Therefore, he was determined to win at any cost.

With a massive force that overwhelmed the space, Mai unleashed his special attack. He had only picked up the bow because he was a member of the Kyudo club, but now he could shoot his fighting arrows at Mai's will. Without worrying about the number of arrows left, he can fire meteor arrows from his crescent bow with any power and any number of arrows by his hidden will.

Mai's style of combat was to shoot arrows like meteors with continuous 'Instantaneous Movement' and to be unpredictable. Mai, who had been such a player in the past, decided to fight a short battle because of the danger Apito posed to him.

It seemed that no matter how he tried, he would not be able to escape from the arrows that would aim at Apito from all directions.

Unless he could use 'Instantaneous Movement' like Mai...

"Stardust Raine !

Mai's energy, arriving late, split the sky as the spirit of "Rekubaku".

Apito had no escape.

It seemed to be the end, but at that moment, Apito's evolution was complete.

There, the queen of bugs was revealed.

To the uninitiated, she would have looked much like Peliod.

Although there is a difference between an antlion and a bee, there is no doubt that it has the appearance of the ultimate in deformed beauty.

Apito, having evolved in this way, held his hand up to the sky before the arrow could reach him.

"Insects in the sky.

A thin rainbow-colored membrane envelops Apito. It is a distortion field that prevents all attacks. It is a defensive technique that Zegion is good at, but with his evolution, he has also gained the power of 'Spatial Domination', which Apito can also use.

"- ? My secret..."

The Queen does not run away. She does not give in. She only moves forward.

As if to embody this, Apito takes a step forward.

Mai backs away as if frightened.

Now that his strongest move had failed to work, the game was as good as decided. Mai understands this, so she thinks it is pointless to continue the battle.

"Why...why all of a sudden...?"

Apito's hand twinkled before Mai's unintentionally spilling out her words reached the others.

The Empress Stinger.

In an instant, like the twinkling of a star, the deadly needle, sharper and faster than Mai's arrow, pierced Mai's heart.

-How did you become so strong? Before she could ask the question, "How did you become so strong?

This was a question not only Mai but also Dino and the others who were observing the event. However, no one could answer them, and there was no way to know what had happened.

Dino and the others looked so fed up with the event that we could almost hear their voices saying, "That's why I don't like it.

Incidentally, the Ramiris who were watching the game on the big screen were also puzzled by the evolution of Apito.

"...existence value, fixed at 1737775".

The operator who was observing Apito reported this, and there was a commotion.

"Why...?"

Ramiris' muttering, "Why...?" shows that he, too, could not hide his surprise at the unexpected situation.

The reason for this evolution, however, was the disappearance of Peliod.

The death of Emperor, the female who ruled the Insect General, the vice king of insectar, had been passed on to Apito, the only female in existence.

Apito, who was originally to be raised as the next queen, was now able to properly exercise her power.

Thanks to this, Apito has taken on divinity, becoming the "Xin Hou". This was only the inheritance of Peliod's divinity, and Apito's ability was not yet sufficient.

However, it is true that he became a god (Xin).

Thus, Apito had acquired the strength to be a part of the ultimate beings, worthy of being Zegion's watchman.

To those who did not know what was going on behind the scenes, Apito must have seemed to be the very embodiment of unreasonableness.

Thus, Apito's timely completion of evolution resulted in his overwhelming victory over Mai.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The Ramiris are cheerful because they have won two games in a row.

Dino was the last and the Ramiris decided to play the third game, Gracia vs Ranga.

But here, Geld expressed his opinion apologetically.

"I know it's selfish of me. I know it's selfish of me, but I'm leaving the fight to him. Can't you leave the next fight to me?

Geld, who seldom tries to be selfish, expressed his wish at this moment. This was not something that Benimaru and his team could ignore, and they were troubled by it.

After all, Geld was wounded all over.

It was absurd for him to go into the battle before he could win or not win.

But, Geld...

"But, Geld..." "I know. The potion has healed my wounds, but I know my strength is gone. But he is waiting for me."

Geld's spirit took everyone's breath away.

Geld's will was so strong that it was hard to believe that he was running out of energy.

"Well, well? It doesn't matter if we lose this one, does it?"

Ramiris was overwhelmed by Geld and gave in.

"Yes, I guess so. The Dino group's information gathering is going well for now, right?"

Benimaru also reconfirmed that there was nothing wrong with the plan and agreed that there was no problem.

In fact, everything was going well.

Two victories. We have observed two deaths and two resurrections.

Ramiris and his team decided to fight here for a reason, of course.

...

...

...

Their original goal was to isolate Vega and Mai.

This was accomplished on its own. Dino and Vega started to go their separate ways.

From the conversations we overheard, we learned that Vega was planning to invade and control the labyrinth.

Ramiris was uncomfortable, but it was also convenient. Since we knew in advance, we could only let the labyrinth Isolation around Vega. Since the labyrinth was originally planned to be Isolation, it was started without any problem.

The labyrinth of Ramiris is operated under the motto "Do not reject those who come, and do not chase those who go". It was not used for the purpose of trapping the enemy, but it was not impossible.

However, it is not impossible.

Even if the enemy has the right of 'Spatial Manipulation', it is possible to make it impossible for the enemy to escape by simply expanding the hierarchy around the enemy in multiple layers.

However, this is a different story when it comes to 'Spatial Domination'. If a clear target 'spatial coordinate' is stored outside the labyrinth, it would be easy to escape from the labyrinth. If the coordinates can be managed in interstellar dimensions like Mai's, it would be useless to isolate them.

On the other hand, Vega does not seem to be capable of 'Spatial Domination'. On the contrary, it seems that Vega does not even understand 'Spatial Manipulation' and did not seem to notice when Ramiris started Isolation of the labyrinth.

Ramiris was relieved to see that this was a piece of cake.

Thus, Vega's Isolation is proceeding smoothly. Then, it was time to move on to the next step.

In other words, we should try to figure out how Dino's group is controlled and try to break the control.

Although we have already checked all the external information, it is the internal information that is the problem. Therefore, we decided to observe the death and resurrection by defeating them in the labyrinth, and scrutinize the influence of the authority.

Besides, we were going to take out Vega as soon as his Isolation was completed. We needed to keep Dino and the others on their toes so that they would not be disturbed.

The format that was proposed and implemented was the current one-on-one battle.

This was a very convenient development for the Ramiris, as it bought them time and allowed them to gather information.

...

...

...

They had already obtained information on Pico and Mai.

Gracia, however, was not a must-be defeated.

Then, there was no problem in respecting Geld's will.

At that time, 'Telepathy Net' arrived from Ranga, who had been chosen as Gracia's opponent.

In that case, Geld! Let me help you!

In response to Geld's wish, Ranga offered his cooperation.

"Hmm?"

I will make up for your lack of energy. Geld, transfer your injuries to me!

As soon as he said this, Ranga appeared at Geld's feet with a 'Shadow Step'.

"Hmm, but..."

Geld tried to decline, saying that the damage he had done was too great.

Ranga, however, only laughed and said it was no problem.

If Gracia and Geld had a history, it would be bad for his sleep to take the role. Ranga thought so.

"Thank you."

"Mm."

He wondered if he would be able to use it for that purpose, but all's well that ends well. Geld willingly transferred his damage to Ranga. As a 'stand-in' for the Ultimate Gift 'Gourmet King Beelzebub', Geld transfers his damage to Ranga in the same way that he shares his damage with a fellow player.

"Gyahhh ! "

Ranga jumps.

He curls up in a ball, his eyes white and twitching.

The Ramiris are startled by the sight of Ranga. Gobta rushed to help Ranga, but Benimaru looked at him with a look of dismay, saying, "Of course, that's how it should be.

The most surprising person was Geld himself, who had fully recovered.

He had not expected to be able to use his powers of attorney to shoulder his own damage, although Ranga had given his approval and made it easy for him to do so.

Unlike the others who were like dependents, I even felt a sense of freedom, as if all burdens had been lifted from me. Ranga was able to manage the situation because he had enough strength, but it would have been very difficult if he had transferred the property to a partner of the same rank as Geld.

Geld thanked Ranga for his offer, knowing the risks involved.

"I'm sorry, I owe you."

"Don't worry about me, I'll take care of it.

"La, Ranga !

Ranga and Gobta are left alone, thinking that if they can afford to play such tricks, they will be fine.

Geld then appears in the center of the Colosseum with 'Spatial Transportation'.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

'Uh, a change of players here. Geld is here instead of Ranga! Clap !

Ramiris' cheerful voice echoes through the Colosseum.

"The players are totally playing around, aren't they?

Dino looked disappointed.

Mai nodded his head in agreement.

"Well, that's all right. If you can come back to life even if you die, it's just like a game.

Laughing, Gracia put on the "Resurrection Bracelet". She walks to the center of the Colosseum and confronts Geld.

Gracia was happy to have a rematch with Geld.

Thus began the third round, Geld vs Gracia.

Both Geld and Gracia are good fighters and specialize in defense. They skillfully maneuvered their shields and defended against each other's

attacks.

Although not flashy, the two fighters' solid skills made this battle a favorite of the experts.

Geld is armed with a scale shield and a meat cleaver that has become his own body. Gracia, on the other hand, was equipped with a longsword and a circle shield given by Vega.

Although there was a difference of more than 2 million in existence value, the battle was evenly matched. As was typical of Geld, who had never lost a step even against Mujika, the superior opponent, he was now attacking Gracia with a ferocious attack.

Although Geld has been focused on his defense, his offensive ability is also quite impressive.

However, it was difficult for him to hit the attack against Gracia, who was a good fighter. A small move would be easily played, and if he tried to build up his power, it would be obvious from his movements.

Geld himself could not imagine that he would be able to hit the target.

"Sweet, sweet!"

"Hmm, this won't work either."

Once again, Gracia detected Geld's feint and avoided his main swing. However, even though Gracia counterattacked immediately after the feint, Geld took the counterattack without any difficulty.

The two fighters did not take a step back, but only exchanged blows.

"You're repulsing all my attacks! You're a bastard!"

"But I have been given the title of "Barrier Lord" by Rimuru-sama. I can't be defeated so easily.

I see!

You're the one who looks bold but fights steady. I'm impressed.

I'm not happy to be praised by the enemy... but I'm a little embarrassed when you tell me...

In the course of repeated short battles, the two men recognized each other and felt as if their hearts were in synch.

Both Geld and Gracia. Both Geld and Gracia are using their skills to outperform each other, relying only on the level they have honed.

(I was trying to buy some time... but I guess I can't afford to take it easy on them now, can I?)

) Gracia also praised Geld inwardly.

As Gracia had expected, the battle naturally became a stalemate.

The battle became a subdued mixture of truth and falsehood, like a friendly competition between practitioners...

...

...

...

To begin with, Geld's Ultimate Gift 'Gourmet King Beelzebub' is not suitable for individual competition. It is a power that should be applied on a corps scale.

It is only when you have allies that it shows its true value, such as strengthening your subordinates, making them more iron-walled, and

improving the endurance of the whole army by distributing wounds received.

It is not so useful in the battle against Gracia, because it does not have such a characteristic that it becomes stronger by concentrating all its power on Geld.

On the other hand, Gracia, on the other hand, is not.

On the other hand, Gracia seemed not to use the power at first glance.

It is a loss for her not to use the Ultimate Skill 'Glory King Haniel', even though she has awakened to the ultimate power. Normally, you would think so, but actually, it is not so.

In fact, 'Glory King Haniel' is a passive skill.

Its main effects are attack detection, hostility detection, energy harmonization, offensive and defensive balance adjustment, and automatic recovery. She could detect enemy's traps, detect enemy's movements, change disadvantageous attributes into advantageous ones, turn offensive power into defensive power, turn defensive power into offensive power, and automatically heal all wounds - Gracia was activating these powers continuously and unintentionally.

As long as this is the case, Gracia will never be defeated. As a perfectly balanced warrior, Gracia can fight more perfectly with this power.

Compared to Pico, Gracia is more balanced in offense and defense. It is all thanks to this 'Glory King Haniel'.

Gracia's defense is equal or superior to Geld's, and its offensive ability is far superior to Geld's. With such an advantage, Gracia should have been the

sole dominating force.

However, this has not been the case.

This reality is exactly what makes Geld such a great fighter.

...

...

...

Gracia attacks hard.

She kicks Geld to push him away and tries to break his position and then throws her sword down.

However, Geld does not collapse. He has 'Full Body Armor' by his authority, and he is catching Gracia's kicks head-on.

In such a case, Gracia would lose her balance, but she was determined not to let that happen and escaped backward with the force of the kick. Gracia's sense shines through in this case.

However, it was Geld who should be praised.

With his skillful technique, Geld prevented Gracia's attack.

And that is not all.

Gracia, who was supposed to be superior in both offensive and defensive skills, was being overwhelmed by Geld.

"What?

"Nuh ! "

Now, once again, Gracia has taken a step backward due to the pressure of Geld's sword.

It was strange that Gracia, who was supposed to have an overwhelming advantage in terms of existence value and the effect of authority, was having a hard time against Geld. But that was the reality.

And now, Geld's attacks are slowly accumulating damage to Gracia.

Gracia's attacks have failed to reach Geld. How did such a phenomenon occur?

The reason lies in Geld's fighting style.

When he saw that his direct attacks did not work, he changed his strategy.

He abandoned the insta-kill strategy of hitting the enemy with a sword or slashing the enemy, and focused on each attack one by one. When he strikes Gracia's shield with his Meat Cleaver, he also applies 'Corrosion' to the shield to accumulate fatigue.

In other words, Geld attacked Gracia's shield with the intention of shattering it, anticipating that Gracia would be hit by his shield.

Although Geld does not possess the power to destroy weapons, this action has a meaning. If he continues to receive the attack, his arm will be damaged.

Gracia tried to avoid this, but Geld did not allow her to do so.

The result was what Gracia was seeing now.



To the expert eye, the fight between the two was great.

But to the uninitiated, they were boring as hell.

I'm tired of it..." and so on.

said a small child (Ramiris), who started to complain.

Benimaru laughs when he hears the little mutterings echoing in the Control Room.

The battle between Geld and Gracia was a simple one with no special moves or magic, and lacked flamboyance. Neither of them was wounded, and the battle was a casual one.

Ramiris seemed to find it uninteresting.

The fight must have been boring for Ramiris, who had no idea of the advanced skills of Geld and Gracia, or the clever gamesmanship of the masters.

He started to say, "Hey, why don't we call it a draw and start the next fight?

He even said, "Hey, why don't we call it a draw and start the next fight?

Moreover, he seemed to have forgotten the reason why he was making the fighters fight one-on-one to stall for time.

"I think it's time for Dino-chan to pay for what he did.

He was excitedly looking forward to the next fight, and showed no interest in Geld's match.

And there was no Beretta here to scold Ramiris.

Treyni, who only spoiled Ramiris, only gave him a convenient drumbeat,
"Well, you're right! which only made Ramiris feel better.

That is why Benimaru pointed out here.

"You know, Ramiris-sama, have you already forgotten that you need to stall for time?"

"Ah..."

"That's what I meant."

"Oh."

Ramiris is a demon lord of the same rank as Rimuru. Normally, he should be respected in such a formal occasion.

But, but...

Ramiris himself has forgotten such a setting and has activated his child mode. We have to pay attention to this, and it is inevitable that Benimaru's tone of voice becomes a little crude.

"You can't fool around!"

"Hey, sub-commander ! I, the Commander-in-Chief, need more respect!"

"Yes, yes..."

I don't feel your sincerity...

What's wrong?

To tell the truth, Benimaru was getting tired of using honorifics to Ramiris.

"Well, it doesn't matter!"

Benimaru had a point, and Ramiris hastily tried to cover it up.

"Well then, let's get back on track.

"Yes, yes."

Benimaru saw that Ramiris was satisfied and turned his attention back to the screen.

Geld had fought well. Benimaru really felt that there was no way to stop this fight.

It is not often that we see such a great match. There are many things to be learned from watching the competitive battle.

Many people seemed to feel so, and the reactions in the "Control Room" seemed to be splendidly polarized.

The matches may be boring for those who are not interested in them, but if you have an eye to see, there is nothing more interesting than this. Not only Benimaru but also Gobta, Gabil, and others were fascinated by this battle, which is a favorite of experts.

Perhaps their enthusiasm was conveyed to the audience, even Ramiris was staring at the big screen as if he were devouring the fight.

Geld and Gracia were engaged in a fierce sword fight.

The momentum of the fight was accelerating, and the once simple tactics were now a thing of the past.

With each blow, the earth is rent asunder, the air is blown apart, and dust dances in the air.

Like a beautiful dance that captivates all who see it, the two continue to fight.

Against Gracia, who is supposed to be a superior fighter, Geld fights hard to make up the difference.

"Ah, I guess it's almost over..." said Gobta.

Gobta muttered.

Benimaru agreed.

Then, the tension of the battle reached its climax and the balance was broken.

It was clear to everyone that the battle was about to end.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Gracia is in a hurry because she has dropped her shield.

"Oh, you, what have you done?"

Gracia finally notices something wrong with her left arm holding the shield. Although it is not fatal because of the automatic recovery, this is a serious situation.

But it was too late, and the shield was finally released from her hand by Geld's subsequent attack.

Gracia has lived for a long time and is experienced in warfare. In terms of level, Gracia was not defeated by Geld.

However, there was something missing.

That is, the experience of fighting among the same ranks.

It is a common problem among the long-lived species that they do not have an opponent after they become strong.

Even if they are the most skilled ones like Guy, they are still inexperienced and can overwhelm their enemies only by their physical performance, so their growth rate is low. It was not easy to experience a battle against a superior opponent.

There are only a few opponents whom we cannot beat, and to begin with, we do not fight against those whom we should be wary of. Therefore, there was never a situation in which they had to fight a hard battle, and they usually ran away if they had to do so.

On the other hand, Geld never backed down.

If he had to fight, he did not run away from any opponent.

He has never missed a training session, and he is so serious that he trains for combat instead of doing preparatory exercises while working at the construction site.

On his days off, he is under the tutelage of Agera and Hakurou.

Although he does not stand out among the "Twelve Protector Kings," Geld's level has reached the realm of the very best, as he is always training.

Although his offensive skills are not yet up to par, his defensive skills are unparalleled. He had mastered all the techniques that seemed to be useful, such as the technique of inflicting damage on the enemy while defending, or the technique of accumulating damage without letting the enemy know the main purpose of the attack, as he had just shown against Gracia.

Because of this Geld had mastered all the techniques that seemed to be useful.

Geld makes a big move against Gracia, who has lost her shield.

"Khao Slash".

Geld's Meat Cleaver, clad in a hideous haki, swung down at Gracia.

"Tsk !

Gracia jumps back in panic.

Geld's movement was large and seemed to be full of gaps. Even Gracia, who had lost her shield, seemed to be able to kill Geld.

That is why Gracia did not let her guard down.

Gracia saw that the strike was a powerful blow, but it was definitely a trap to lure the enemy.

If they try to take advantage of Geld's opening and attack him carelessly, they will be cut down with a single stroke of the sword, she thought.

But no.

Geld's target was the shield that Gracia had taken down.

Geld swallowed the shield and 'Predated'.

The Ultimate Gift 'Gourmet King Beelzebub' can transform the swallowed substance into Energy.

Since Gracia's circle shield was created by Vega, its resistance is lower than that of natural mythical-grade shields. Therefore, the absorption is fast and Geld completes the 'Predation' without any problem. Geld has successfully captured its power.

Geld's scale shield shines. The shield, which is a part of Geld, has also gained performance because of Geld's enhancement.

"Oh...no way, can it reach inorganic materials?"

"No, if it has reached mythical-grade, it is natural that it has a will. The origin of this shield seems to be a fake created by someone else, but that's none of my business.

Geld explains in a matter-of-fact way.

He was not proud of his victory, but his words were significant.

Geld meant that organic or inorganic matter could be 'predated' without distinction. And even if the subject has a will, if it fails to resist (resist), it will be eaten.

A cold sweat dripped down from Gracia's forehead.

She realizes that she has lost her balance.

At this point, Gracia's defensive power had decreased drastically, and the gap between her and Geld's existence value had narrowed. And if she had been hit by the sword as well...

A moment of silence.

As if to break the silence, Gracia opens her mouth.

"Well, I guess I lost.

She says this and smiles a bright smile.

"Hmm."

Geld is puzzled, but remains defensive.

He still does not fully trust Gracia, although he thinks she is not bluffing.

Gracia laughs at Geld.

"Okay, okay. I've always wanted to experience coming back to life in this labyrinth, so give me a clean slate."

When she said that, Geld had no choice but to believe her.

"Are you sure I've won? Then there is no need for further fighting.

Geld puts away his weapon. He does not like to whip the loser, so he settles the matter now.

"Well, you're a warrior. I've been defeated.

With a wry smile, Gracia accepted her defeat gracefully.

OK! The winner is Geld!

Ramiris declared victory, and Geld and Gracia left the venue.

Finally, it was Dino's turn, which Ramiris had been waiting for.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Ramiris' voice echoes in the Colosseum.

Come on Dino, come out! I haven't forgotten what you did to me last time.

It's my turn to beat you to a pulp!

Ramiris was bent on revenge.

As shown by the fact that he gave Dino five "Resurrection Bracelets", he intends to kill Dino five times.

He made a series of comments that seemed to be nothing but his personal desire, as if he had lost his mind about the true purpose of the project.

Dino, on the other hand, looked relaxed.

"Hmph, Ramiris. I've noticed."

"What?

"You're out! I'm gonna take the next fight..."

"Of course it's a no-go.

Dino made a foolish suggestion, but Ramiris unceremoniously rejected it. I was surprised at Dino's shamelessness in making the proposal, because it was an unforgivable proposal.

(Damn! I'm surprised that you could take my brilliant idea so easily...but, hey! I have another idea!)

) I grumble inwardly, but there is nothing I can do.

The enemies are Beretta and Zegion.

To tell the truth, Dino is no match for them.

Dino does not hesitate to show his best strategy.

"You lose! I hereby declare defeat !

Dino declared his defeat without even fighting.

This was the strategy he came up with after seeing Gracia's defeat.

He thought it would be better to lose quickly without fighting a hard battle.

Gracia comes back to Dino's place and mutters quietly.

Geld has become so strong. He looks like a different person from when we fought before.

"What? Did he really lose?

What are you talking about? He lost because he lost his shield...

Gracia is astonished, "Did you think it was just an act?

"By the way, I was serious too," says Pico.

Pico also declared himself.

Mai nodded her head secretly, and it was confirmed that the situation in which all the players were defeated was quite serious.

At this point, Dino, with a smug look on his face, asks

"You guys have enough strength to escape, don't you?

"Of course we do.

"Of course. It would be suicide to be so exhausted that you can't move.

Gracia and Pico are nodding their heads at each other.

Mai, who is a very serious person, advises us here.

"I think it's useless to declare defeat. Because you have a grudge against me, don't you? Why don't you just apologize to them and say you're sorry?"

It was a surprisingly good argument.

Dino was at a loss for words and could only nod his head and say, "Oh, yes, I guess so...".

But it was too late for that decision.

What? What are you talking so naively! I don't care if I win or lose. I just want to see your crying face!

Ramiris' selfishness exploded, and Dino was forced to fight.

If he had apologized a little earlier, Ramiris might have changed his mind.

But that was a hypothetical situation, and Dino's chance to try it had passed.

With a dead-eyed look, Dino turned his attention to Beretta and Zegion.

There is no way I can win..." he thought hopelessly.

But then a small question occurred to me.

(What is it? Was Zegion's magicule volume that small?)

) It was a strange feeling that I could feel only because I had fought with Dino once.

The sense of coercion that I felt from Zegion seemed to be a little weak.

But Dino had no time to worry about such questions.

The moment of destiny that he had been trying to postpone was about to begin.

Ramiris called out to Beretta.

Beretta-chan...you can lose, but only after you make Dino suffer!

"Hmmm, you must be joking. If you lose many times, you will get a habit of losing. I'll win this time.

Hearing this, Dino gets depressed.

(Damn it, Vega! Hurry up, I don't care if we don't make it in time !)

) I guess it's not Vega but Dino who is in trouble if we don't make it on time...

Dino let out a big sigh, and he looked unwilling to do anything.

Beretta was also getting stronger.

As Gracia said, her presence had grown surprisingly strong in a short time.

In Dino's view, he was still the stronger of the two. But that was only if he did not have any troublesome authority.

And with Zegion on the other side, it would be meaningless just to beat Beretta.

Thinking that it was over, Dino headed for Colosseum.

He faced Beretta.

Dino is relieved that Zegion did not come out.

They stare at each other for a while.

Then, let's get started!

Ramiris shouted happily, and the battle began.

Unlike Pico and Gracia, Dino is not so fond of fighting.

Rather, he dislikes it because it is troublesome.

Dino was not allowed to abstain, but he was going to lose while pretending that he was doing his best.

I was not allowed to abstain, but I was planning to lose while pretending to do my best.

However, that was not the case.

I thought I lightly avoided Beretta's fist, but her arm ignored the structure and shot at Dino.

It undulated like a snake, extending and contracting at will, and even splitting apart. It was no longer a punch, but a powerful, intentional messenger.

(Ignoring its appearance?!). I mean, it's not the same thing as before. Gracia is right...)

Gracia is right...), Dino agrees.

He had heard that Beretta was a majin form (golem) created by a demon possessing a magisteel doll made by Rimuru. However, it has now been completely assimilated, and its movements are so smooth that one does not feel the hardness of the steel.

In a moment of attack and defense, Dino saw through Beretta's danger.

Although her presence increased, her appearance did not change, but when they started to fight, the difference was obvious.

In an instant, he discarded the naive idea that he could defeat Beretta at any moment. It would have been easy to beat him before, but it was impossible now. It seemed to me that even if Dino was serious, it would be difficult to beat him.

(I mean, he has grown too much in such a short period of time...)

Kumara and Geld's growth was extraordinary, but Apito and Beretta's growth was even greater. Apito, for example, seems to have grown stronger in the process of fighting against Mai, and it is a common knowledge that Rimuru's subordinates will hurt you if you underestimate them.

However, Dino does not take a disrespect to his opponents.

(On the contrary, I respect him, so please don't bully me any more!)

) Thinking such a thing, Dino runs away from Beretta.

Beretta's fist hits the ground.

It looks soft, but it is actually a mass of "hihiirokane". She has no weapon, but that's because she doesn't need one.

Beretta's fist is harder than a bad hammer. Their power was beyond comparison.

Beretta did not seem to be using any mysterious power, but she was a troublesome enough opponent even for a mere combat fight.

For Dino, who had been wary of Zegion only, Beretta's growth was unexpected. And yet, Beretta was not the only enemy.

There was still Zegion, an absolute powerhouse, standing behind them.

Dino is at a loss for what to do, and he is tempted to bemoan the impermanence of the world, wondering why he is in this predicament.

However, he will buy time. But I try to buy time, running away from the situation as much as possible so as not to feel any pain.

This was the best solution that Dino, who had given up trying to beat Beretta, could have come up with.

And yet...

Dino's feet turned into a swamp.

Oh, no! By the time Dino realized this, it was too late, and his feet were caught in the ground.

He is knee-deep in the ground, but that is not the end of it.

The ground transformed into fluid metal and further engulfed Dino.

It was now difficult to escape by force. The metallic mud became a fetter, holding Dino captive.

The more he struggled, the more Dino's lower body was buried deep in the ground. Moreover, the ground hardened and hardened like steel so that Dino could not escape.

It was the liquefaction and hardening of the ground by Beretta's combined technique of 'mineral domination' and 'geo-manipulation.'

Dino gave up instantly.

Beretta had been the guardian of Ramiris, and had once controlled the Dungeon's Elite Ten. Moreover, she used to be a greater demon who used to be a servant of black, and she was not weak.

However, Dino did not expect that he would be beaten so easily.

"Hey, you didn't have this kind of power when I was in the labyrinth !

He has given up on the idea of escape, so he is very determined, as if he has nothing more to lose.

They did not have this kind of power when they fought before. This means that he has gained this power in a short period of time before the rematch with Dino.

I thought it was a lie, but I had to admit the reality.

Beretta coldly told Dino who was thinking in such a carefree way.

"Is that so? But you can use it now.

Dino was about to say, "Of course you can," but he didn't say it aloud.

As soon as Beretta said that, she exercised her power and pierced Dino's body with a metal spear. Dino's consciousness was darkened by this, and Beretta's victory was assured.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

When Dino regains consciousness, he hears Ramiris' happy voice.

Yes! Beretta-chan has won. Clap !

It seems that he had only been unconscious for a moment.

(Oh, I wish this was the end...)

Ramiris' "Resurrection Bracelet" was effective, but Dino was not so happy.

There are only four "Resurrection Bracelets" left.

That is, Ramiris would not be satisfied if Dino was not killed four more times.

Then, who will be next?

I heard a conversation.

I wondered what he was talking about. Apito came forward to the Colosseum.

"Ramiris-sama, I'm next. I would like to try out my newly acquired power.

Done ! Then, Apito-chan is next.

Dino understood what I was saying.

Oh, so that's how it is," he says, recognizing the fact that he is being used as a test subject.

"You're kidding me, Ramiris! You're bullying me, you know!

What? You're the only one who's targeting my weak self.

That's why...

There were many things I wanted to say, but they were all excuses. Dino knew that, so he swallowed his words tightly.

So, let's begin!

Seeing that Dino would not talk back, Ramiris announced the start of the match without hesitation.

With this, the second fight started for Dino.

Dino was at the mercy of Apito's speed.

With the great sword on his back, Dino could not even catch Apito's afterimages.

Apito's fists are fast. Moreover, there was a sharp needle sticking out, and all of his speed was concentrated in it.

Pssri.

Apito's needle was stuck in Dino's arm, which he thought he evaded.

The impact was surprisingly light - or rather, too light.

It was not a real fist, but a virtual one.

"What do you think? How is my 'phantasm needle' tasting?"

Apito asked Dino with a smile.

It was not a shock but a pain that was delivered to Dino's soul.

"Ow, ow !

As a spiritual life form, Dino, of course, possesses 'Pain Nullification.

Therefore, feeling real pain was an experience that he had not had for a long time.

As if to mock Dino, who had naively thought that he would be able to handle the next death, his soul was complaining of pain.

Dino rolled over and cried out in extreme pain.

Apito does not attack Dino, but watches him happily. Like a merciless queen, she is always on the side of the weak and helpless.

This is the will of Ramiris, the master of the labyrinth.

In fact, Apito's 'phantasm needle' did no physical damage.

Even a 'lethal attack' would not work against a high-ranking spirit like Dino. Apito, thinking so, set the 'lethal attack' to be triggered multiple times so that Dino's instincts would send out a strong danger signal.

This means that instead of making each attack less powerful, it has a lasting effect. Each time the attack is repeated, Dino must resist.

Then, Dino's survival instincts will consider the 'phantasm needle' as a danger, and he will resist more violently. As a result, Dino's mental structure overreacted to the 'Phantom Needle', just as an overactive immune system attacks its own body, and the power of the needle was increased beyond what was necessary.

This is the reason why Dino felt intense pain.

Dino was not attacked by Apito, but by his own defensive reaction to the signal - he was feeling pain.

"Hmmm.... It seems to be very effective."

Apito was satisfied that he had caused Dino to feel extreme pain.

If Apito's intention had been read and Dino had accepted the 'phantasm needle', nothing much would have happened without much effect. However, once the effect is established, it is irresistible.

This was the true value of the Art-'ruthless resistance-breaking factor (anaphylactic shock)' developed by Apito.

Once the effect was established, Dino's fate was already in Apito's hands.

"You're dirty! Do you enjoy hurting me? Don't you think Rimuru will be sad that you're being such a coward ?

Shut up ! There's nothing dirty or clean in this fight. If you win, you're good. If you lose, you die! That's the ironclad rule, Rimuru-sama said.

Apito rebukes Dino for his outburst.

Dino's thorough victory supremacist statement prevents Dino from making any further rebuttal.

Kumara nodded his head in agreement.

He said, "That's right. Adults are dirty creatures. They win by any means! That's what adults are! That's what adults are like.' That's what I read in my textbooks.

Beretta seems to be a little bit taken back by what they say. However, he did not say anything.

(I have a feeling that Rimuru-sama's statement is getting more and more misinterpreted, but I guess it's not wrong if I take it correctly...?)

), Beretta is feeling a little unsure of herself.

Unlike Beretta, who is a sensible person, Apito is a very optimistic person. Arnaud and his colleagues, who are not here but are training with Apito, are so irritated that they say, "He's still kind enough to say it in his own words, isn't he? They are so harsh that Apito's mentor, who is not here but is training with Apito, is described as "still kind enough to say it with words.

This is probably due to the fact that Apito's mentor was Hinata.

Hinata was also merciless to his enemies, and Apito has inherited such a character.

Apito is quiet only when he is scolded by Zegion. Now that Zegion does not say anything, no one can stop her.

Apito smiles a lecherous smile and holds up her beautiful hand toward Dino.

"Hey, wait a minute! Wait a minute! Calm down and let's talk about it. We'll understand each other! I think we can understand each other !

Dino tried hard to calm Apito down.

But it was no use.

"Maybe so. But-

Apito smiled benevolently at Dino's suggestion, but what followed was disturbing.

Dino hides his uneasiness and asks with a hopeful expression on his face.

"But?"

"It's my job to hurt you."

Apito then stabbed Dino with a smile.

Dino's scream echoed through the Colosseum.

"Ow ! Wait, wait! Wait !

"Dame!"

"It hurts! It really hurts !

With teary eyes near tears, Dino runs away from Apito as if rolling away from him.

He begged for mercy, but Apito did not stop.

Three times after that, he stabbed Dino with the 'phantasm needle.

Ramiris was delighted at this.

Hoo-hoo-hoo! How do you like that, Dino-chan? If you cry and apologize to me, I'll forgive you, won't I?

Hearing this, Dino was furious.

No, he was not.

"You are crying! You're crying already ! Besides, you've been apologizing for a long time, Ramiris !

Dino desperately pleaded, "Please forgive me!

It was not indignation, but rather a brilliant cry-down, reminiscent of a crying baby.

But irresponsible is Ramiris.

She does not take responsibility for her words, but tells Dino to continue his attack.

You're too soft, Dino-chan. In the first place, since you betrayed my pure heart, it's against your honor to forgive me so easily! You'd better reflect a little more so that you won't betray me again. That's all I'm saying. Beretta-san, Apito-san!

Dino's appeal only brought the worst result by forcing Beretta to participate again.

Dino was buried in the ground again and tortured by Apito without being able to move.

Dino's sad screams echoed through the Colosseum, and the intruders knew the horror of Ramiris.

It was almost the end of the time for Dino's punishment.

At the same time, the time for Dino to make a decision was approaching.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

In the "Control Room", Ramiris' happy laughter echoed. Dino's crying face was seen, and he seemed to have lost some of his composure.

Treyni was looking at them happily, but Benimaru was quite disappointed.

No, it was Dino who betrayed us first, so he deserved it. But still, Benimaru's beliefs made him reject the idea of beating one person by many. It would have been a different story if this was a war, but it was a sanction against Dino.

"Commander-in-Chief, isn't this too much?"

"Don't worry, don't worry! I gave Dino-chan the Resurrection Bracelet so he wouldn't die."

"No, no, that's not the point..."

On the big screen, Kumara had replaced Apito. Beretta has also pulled out, and it is now a one-on-one battle.

The picture is better than the previous one because of the mock battle style. Still, Ramiris was looking at the big screen with a satisfied look on his face. Benimaru guesses from his appearance that the purpose of the fight is not only to sanction Dino.

"Dino is tougher than I thought," Ramiris says.

Ramiris says.

"Well, he is like that now, but if he had been serious, we might have lost," said Benimaru frankly.

Benimaru answered honestly.

"Well, you know. I think they probably know that Zegion is an imposter."

Ramiris agreed with Benimaru's opinion.

Ramiris knew from the beginning that Dino was not going to be serious.

He is still crying behind the screen, but that is just to keep Ramiris company.

It is Dino's way of apologizing, though he does not say it in words.

Ramiris knew it well.

However, that was that, and that was that.

He was just too determined to get his revenge on Dino because it was important for him to get his revenge.

"Well, I guess I'll let you off like this."

"I'm sure you will."

Benimaru let out a sigh of relief.

"Well, I managed to defeat all of the other kids at least once, and I managed to kill Dino at least twice. Isn't it about time you realize how you're being controlled?"

Though spoken casually, this is exactly what Ramiris really meant.

Of course he was serious about punishing Dino, but he also wanted to free his friend from unreasonable restraints.

"So that's what this is all about, isn't it?

"You're the merciful one, Ramiris-sama ! "

Treyni, Trya, and others praised Ramiris.

If Beretta had been there, she would have thought "That's no good!

Ramiris said smugly.

"Dino-chan, you're missing the point. He thinks 'I'm cunning and no one can cheat me! ' right? Are you an idiot?"

Dino would have shouted 'Objection' if he heard this, but he is not here.

There is no one to stop Ramiris, and the truth is spreading to everyone.

Rumors are scary, Benimaru thought.

However, there were some things that Ramiris' words could not be ignored. As Rimuru and others often said, 'those who claim they are not fooled are the ones who fall into the trap when they are fooled.

It seems that they are too embarrassed to admit that they have been cheated. This seems to increase the damage even more, and the ability to honestly admit one's mistake is an important part of what to do after a failure, according to Dino.

In this respect, if Dino had admitted his mistake earlier, he would not have been made to cry so much.

Benimaru thought that he could have done more, though he could not move so freely because of Feldway's control.

Nevertheless, if the question was whether he was an idiot or not, the answer was obvious.

"Well, ah...well, yes, I guess so.

Benimaru agreed with Ramiris, while keeping his words vague.

Dino's story is not a matter for others.

Benimaru was secretly reflecting on the fact that he had a similar aspect to Dino.

Benimaru decided to digress, as if to cover his mistake.

"So, Ramiris-sama, what is the current rate of progress?"

"Well, we've completed the Isolation of the hierarchy. And as for the erosion rate of Vega, it's about 90% of the Isolation space.

"That's good. So, Zegion is working?

"Yes. They can't wait to see it!

Ramiris and Benimaru nod at each other.

As you can see from this conversation, Zegion in front of Dino was an illusion.

This is also the reason why Dino felt Zegion's presence was not so strong. And even though Dino was aware of this, he was still following Ramiris' revenge...and Ramiris had already forgiven Dino.

So, the only remaining problem is Vega...

This problem has already been taken care of.

Quietly and surely.

The defense phase had already moved into its final phase.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The atmosphere in the "Control Room" became calm as Ramiris was satisfied.

Everyone knew that Ramiris had an agenda.

So did Shuna.

Although he is not as paranoid as Treyni and the others, there must be a reason why he is hurting Dino so much.

The reason became clear to me when I heard Ramiris's comment.

Everyone agreed.

Normally, he would not have hurt Dino so persistently. Ramiris, despite his extreme words and actions, is very tolerant in his nature.

In other words, he is not easy to deal with. Therefore, it was thought that Ramiris would not carry his grudge against Dino that long.

But when they started not once, but twice, and even a third time, there must have been a purpose.

Seeing Ramiris in high spirits, Shuna had an epiphany.

(I see...he wanted to get Dino-sama back, didn't he?)

) If so, Ramiris' attitude was understandable, and I could understand the intention of the repeated sanctions.

Ramiris and Dino Feldway, who were joking around with each other, were divided into friend and foe, which was not the intention of either of them.

Ramiris wanted Dino to be released as soon as possible. For this reason, he had been obsessed with Dino to this extent, trying to find a chance to break the control by his authority.

That is why he was so angry at Dino's fluent behavior. Shuna guessed that this was probably the reason.

If that was the case, he thought that he would help out a little.

Shuna made up her mind.

Dino is good friends not only with Ramiris but also with Rimuru. Rimuru would not want to lose a friend here.

Shuna turned her determined gaze to the big screen.

At that moment, Shuna's Unique Skill 'Analyst' and 'Creator' are changed.

<Confirmed. individual : In response to Shuna's wish, Unique Skill 'Analyst' and 'Creator' are integrated. Success. It was reborn as

Ultimate Skill 'Yaoyorozu'.

It was an event like a miracle.

(This...this must be the will of Rimuru-sama, after all.)

Shuna smiles.

The all-seeing eyes turned to Dino and the others.

They were very gentle and compassionate, as if they could forgive and guide anyone.

第三章

スレム

Regarding Reincarnated to Slime

Vega was on a roll.

Laughing and giggling, he was invading more and more labyrinths.

He never realized that he was in a hierarchy that had been Isolated by Ramiris.

Intuitively, this hierarchy will soon fall into Vega's hands. In fact, the assimilation rate is currently over 90%.

"Hey, hey, it's a piece of cake!

Vega mutters in a good mood.

The others were telling us about the horror of the labyrinth, but it seems to be less serious than we had expected.

Even the labyrinth of Ramiris seemed to be unable to resist Vega's Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka'. They were left to be overrun.

"ku ku ku. You didn't think for a minute that the labyrinth itself would attack us. I guess I won the battle."

Vega exults in this self-praise.

If the enemy gains immortality in the labyrinth, Vega can copy him. Within the hierarchy he had taken, he would have the same power.

Although we cannot affect the whole labyrinth yet, Vega will have it all if we continue to erode the labyrinth.

Only then will the tables be turned.

The enemy was sitting on its absolute superiority. I wonder what they will look like when their strongholds are taken away from them.

The mere thought of it made Vega's heart flutter.

He could imagine the fools who were in a panic. We are going to round up all of them, all of them who have lost their power.

(That's my style. Perfect plan.)

Vega laughs.

Let those who disrespected him know that he is worthy of their respect. Then, Feldway would have seen Vega for what he was, and he would have given him the first of the "three-star generals."

Fenn, Zalario, and Jahil did not like any of them.

Vega should have been the best man to stand with Feldway.

That will be the reality soon.

"Heh, heh, heh! I'm going to eat this labyrinth and prove that I'm the best !

These words were uttered unintentionally.

It was not what he expected a response.

Don't be so arrogant. You should know that you can't bring down this labyrinth.

-A cold voice echoed in the empty space.

No, just one.

Vega's vision was caught by something that was not supposed to be there.

It was a butterfly.

A butterfly of light with beautiful rainbow-colored wings was fluttering in the sky.

"Ah?"

Before Vega's suspicious eyes, the butterfly's outline blurs.
And then I noticed that it represented a human figure.
A warrior figure, protected by a jet-black adamantite exoskeleton.
The armed skeletons of his arms and legs, and the single horn on his forehead, shone with hihirokane's characteristic iridescent radiance.
The warrior's name was...
"- ? Who are you?"
Vega asked, to which a solemn voice replied.
"My name is Zegion, loyal servant of the great demon lord Rimuru-sama, and the one who bears the title of "Mist Lord".
The real Zegion was here, not the hallucination before Dino and his friends.
Ethereal, dreamlike.
The strongest guardian in the labyrinth has appeared before Vega.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Normally, Vega would have understood the danger of the labyrinth at a glance.
But Vega was on a roll.
He felt invincible because he had discovered a new use of his power and thought he had the labyrinth to himself.
And since he was here in the space he controlled, Vega had a vague idea of the power of Zegion's presence.

The comparison was about four to one. Vega's presence had grown to a little less than four times that of Zegion's.

That's why we were sure that we could win.

"Zegion?

Vega spat out, but it was impossible for him not to know.

Dino had explained it to him so much that he had to keep repeating it.

Vega was just not listening because he had no interest in it.

Vega does not perceive Zegion as a threat and asks condescendingly.

When did you invade my domain?"

If we didn't notice the intrusion, we should have been more vigilant.

But Vega was indifferent.

Vega is surprised that he did not feel anything until now, but he thinks it does not matter much.

What matters is the ability to fight, and hiding and hiding is not enough to beat the enemy.

This was a lesson Vega had learned from real "experience," having lived his life on the run and in hiding.

Zegion replies without concern.

"It's easy. I was there from the beginning, that's all.

"...I see, I see. That's a blind spot."

Vega was convinced.

No wonder he felt no sign of intrusion and could find no trace of the roots Vega had spread all over the labyrinthine ground.

Once we knew the reason, we were not afraid.

"He's a fool. If you had stayed hidden until the end, I would have missed you.

Vega chuckles.

The small fry, who had been hiding too late, must have realized that they were trapped. He must have jumped out in his haste, Vega thought.

He has not even heard the other party's line more than half of the time.

He did not even care about the meaning of the words "Mist Lord," nor did he feel the weight of Zegion's words.

"You're a lucky man, you know that? But it's only the difference between early and late, and you'll be honored to die as my food.

Vega then created four 'Evil Dragon Spawn' and ordered them to eliminate Zegion.

Each one is stronger than the one that fought Hinata and the others.

Their existence values exceeded 4 million, and they had accumulated much combat experience.

The problem is that they cannot produce many of them due to the scarcity of materials, but they still have plenty of time to spare since they can use the energy they obtained by eating the labyrinth inexhaustibly.

In Vega's sense, Zegion and 'Evil Dragon Spawn' were equal. It would be difficult to defeat Zegion with only one spawn, but with four spawns, he thinks he has enough time to defeat Zegion.

But the next moment.

Four 'Evil Dragon Spawn' attacked their prey at once, and in a flash of light, they were cut into small pieces and disappeared.

It was so fast that even Vega could not tell what had happened.
What? Did you beat my 'Evil Dragon Spawn' so easily? What kind of trick did you use?"

While Vega worked to control the labyrinth, majin, who calls himself Zegion, did not attack at all. This is because he is afraid of Vega.

Vega remains disrespectful to Zegion because he thinks that if he wanted to interfere, he could have done it earlier.

What matters to Vega is not the truth in front of him. What mattered to Vega was how he thought and felt. Because of this false thinking and perception, Vega does not see the threat of Zegion...

But that is not important to Zegion.

The reason why Zegion did not attack in the first place is that Ramiris waited until the Isolation of this hierarchy.

Otherwise, they would not have missed Vega's action.

Since this is not the 80th level, Zegion is not in charge of it. However, it is an emergency now, and other Guardians are on their way. As long as Zegion is entrusted with the responsibility of looking after his friends, he is responsible for them.

The labyrinth is a place that we must protect. Zegion will not allow anyone to defile the labyrinth.

It would have been impossible for them to allow such a filth like Vega to do what they want.

Yes.

Zegion was angry, though it was rare.

Unaware of this, Vega poured more fuel on the fire.

"Heh heh, don't get carried away just because you beat a little fish. This labyrinth belongs to me now.

"..."

I know. Demon Lord Rimuru has some famous minions, doesn't he? The Mist Lord? I know you're trying to say you're one of them, but to me, everyone's the same."

After hearing that, Zegion clenched his fists.

"Well, the one we have to watch out for is the woman we fought the other day. Well, I let that one go, so if I run into her again, I'll eat her myself..."

Vega says this without hesitation, which Testarossa could not help but be outraged if he heard it.

Then he continued.

"And Benimaru, right? I think there are others, but I don't care. Whoever they are, they're small fry to me!

He said proudly.

It was as if Vega had signed the petition for execution with his own hand.

Vega is convinced of his overwhelming superiority and does not doubt it.

But, however.

It does not take him long to realize that he is mistaken.

"Nonsense. If you have an enemy in front of you, you can judge his strength by looking at him."

"Ah?"

If we only focus on the enemy, we won't need any other information.

You're just a fish hiding in the wind of cowardice.

"Well, you'll have to see for yourself."

Hearing Zegion's reply, Vega snorted in amusement. Then, slowly raising his coercion, he took a stance.

"All right, I'll show you. I'm going to end this boring battle and let the world know how great I am.

Vega said this in a superior manner.

Zegion responded in a very matter-of-fact manner.

"You are right in that you don't enjoy fighting.

He answered, and then composed himself.

Vega added a few more words as if he pitied Zegion.

"You are pitiful, aren't you? You still think you won't die, don't you? But you're mistaken. I'm in control of this labyrinth now!"

It was Vega who was pitiful.

In the labyrinth where Ramiris had Isolation, he was barking like the 'Naked King' without understanding what was going on.

"I mean it! You thought you could come back to life even if you died, so you can challenge me, who is far superior to you. You're a bugger, Bublé !

Vega said as much as he could.

Vega tried to tell Zegion in his wits that he could fight without worrying about the difference in strength because he had the assurance that he could revive even if he lost, but he was unable to accomplish his goal.

By simply informing Zegion that he had taken away the labyrinth's immortality, the enemy would be shaken and self-destruct. It was supposed

to be so, but Zegion moved before Vega could finish his speech.

Vega's story was too long.

It was an unbelievable folly on Zegion's part to continue talking even after his opponent had taken a position on the battlefield.

Besides, Zegion's patience had already reached its limit.

Death to those who defile the labyrinth ! -was Zegion's command from Rimuru, and the meaning of his life.

Although he understood and agreed to the "plan to have Ramiris take away a part of the labyrinth" as explained by Benimaru and approved by Ramiris, he was not at ease with the situation.

Defiling the labyrinth was an act tantamount to being scandalized by Zegion.

Once Ramiris was ready and the Isolation of the hierarchy was completed, there was no need to be patient at all. Still, he was considerate enough to have agreed to Vega's story.

At any rate, Zegion unleashed his anger and blocked Vega's words.

With a light jab, Vega is blown away.

"You, you !

Vega stared at Zegion, holding his bleeding nose.

(Wait, wait, wait ! I ate the labyrinth and I'm immortal... but I'm not dead...)

Finally, Vega realizes it.

Whether he is immortal or not is not important, but his real strength has not changed.

He thinks that the supply of Energy has become inexhaustible, but it does not mean that his instantaneous firepower has increased.

Existence value is not equal to combat capability. If resources are allocated to the parts that are practically irrelevant to the combat, it is not that helpful. It would be more realistic to judge by the amount of magicule, and in that sense, even if Vega's existence value was four times less than Zegion's, it was not a basis for winning the battle.

Zegion silently chased after Vega.

Vega's vision went dark without understanding what had happened.

It was Zegion's kick.

When he had closed the gap between the two, his foot raised high to the sky showed the true nature of the attack.

Slowly lowering his foot, keeping Vega in sight, Zegion tells us
"That's tough. Next time I'll go a little harder, OK?"

With that, Zegion disappears.

It was Zegion's 'God Speed Maneuver,' far beyond Vega's perception.

No matter how much 'Magic Perception' he used to 'grasp space', and no matter how much he used 'Thought Acceleration ', Vega cannot capture Zegion's movement.

Zegion's movement was not only fast, but also a mixture of reality, illusion, and falsity.

...

...

...

Through actual combat experience in the labyrinth, combat methods were evolving day by day. Zegion, the strongest warrior in the labyrinth, was the pioneer.

Since Zegion and Apito are connected by soul, it was possible to reproduce their powers to some extent. Zegion is a fearfully evolved creature.

Zegion was diligent.

He researched and studied every possible ability.

With the Ultimate Skill 'World of Illusion' of 'Illusion King Mephisto', Zegion was testing all his abilities. He especially emphasized 'Spacetime Manipulation', and even improved his own interpretation of "Veldora Style Killing Arts™".

...

...

...

It was a near-impossible task for anyone to spot Zegion's moves at the first sight.

Vega could not have done it.

Vega, however, survived by making a quick decision.

In particular, the ultimate enchantment 'Multiple Weapons' obtained by eating Oria worked well.

Vega, in majin form, is protected by a mythical-grade armor. It would be impossible for an ordinary majin to break it. It would have been extremely difficult even for a Demon Lord Seed.

What would happen if Vega concentrated only on defending himself, regardless of his appearance?

Vega's whole body shone suspiciously and showed its maximum strength. In addition to this, an almond-shaped kite-shield appeared three times in front of Vega with his hands outstretched in front of him.

But, but...!

Vega was so exaggeratedly defensive, but Zegion's attack here was a mere punch.

The power of the punch was immeasurable, since Vega's arm was armed with a hihiirokane. It shattered two of Vega's three kite shields and cracked the last one.

But still, it was just a punch.

This fact was enough to change Vega's perception.

(He's a monster! Damn, I thought I had underestimated Demon Lord Rimuru a little bit, that there are still such bastards left...)

Vega regrets that he underestimated Zegion.

Not just a little, but completely, but Vega's self-esteem is such as it is.

Lack of reflection is a bad habit, but positive thinking is one of Vega's few virtues.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Having recognized Zegion, Vega began his analysis once again.

His overwhelming combat sense and destructive power showed that he was better than Vega in close combat. Judging from its movements beyond the limits of the laws of physics, he is convinced that it is close to a spiritual life form.

(Heh, but I'll still win!).

Even the mythical-grade kite-shield was shattered without any difficulty, but that was because it was a fake created by Vega. It's a renewable item, and we're not losing that much money.

We can still make up the lost points since we have enough Energy to spare.
(Here, you can think about it the other way around. You didn't break two cards. They only broke two cards !)

) Positive attitude is the beauty of Vega. And it worked here, too.

As soon as he realizes that his triple shields are useless, Vega shouts.

"Protect me - Invincible !

In response to his command, four rings, each about one meter in diameter, appear and stand still in mid-air. The absolute protection, each one of them mythical-grade, began to automatically protect Vega.

If you are worried about three rings, just play four rings.

From Vega's point of view, it was an invincible defense.

Even if Vega did not recognize the attack, it was no problem to let the automatic defense of "Invincible" take care of it. It could handle attacks from all angles and perfectly protect Vega, its master.

Moreover, this ring is an excellent device that regenerates instantly even if it is shattered. Vega is convinced that as long as he is protected by this ring,

he will never be defeated.

Vega, who has regained his composure, smiles and talks to Zegion.

"Hey, you played me for a fool, didn't you? Did you think you'd won already? I'm sorry to hear that. I'm not ready for this yet.

"..."

Don't be a pussy! You, you know I'm...

Two rings were shattered, one on top of the other. Vega swallowed his words in fear.

As if Vega was not important to him, Zegion attacked again and again without any hesitation.

The circle is shattered and regenerated. And so on and so forth.

Vega was scared at first, but he regained his composure as soon as he realized that Zegion's attacks could not reach him.

"Giggle, giggle, giggle, giggle ! How's my "Invincible"? You're a good fighter too... but you're still just a little fish. You're no match for me.

Vega is always in his element.

Overconfident in his own strength, he believed without a doubt that the repeated attacks of Zegion were all-out attacks.

(I knew it. His fighting ability is great, but that's all he's got. If you can't even break my shield, you've done yourself a disservice by being so scared. It's pathetic that he's so scared, but Vega doesn't care about that. He has already dismissed Zegion as an entity that will only repeat useless attacks in the dark.

It's not positive anymore, it's just stupidity.

"That was pretty funny. "I'm going to show you my real spirit, out of respect for you!"

Vega said, and held out his arms to Zegion.

The two arms join into one and change into a turret-like shape.

"Die, Infinite Eater!"

This was Vega's most powerful attack, which he unleashed with absolute confidence.

It was the special killing technique that Moss had used in the previous battle at the capital of Ingracia. Vega had learned it through the eyes of the 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

The technique worked surprisingly well with Vega.

While Moss had the disadvantage of not being able to use it again until the absorbed Energy is fully sublimated, Vega, who has the Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka', had no such limitation. In other words, it is possible to use it repeatedly.

The magical bacteria, which turn all materials into dust and eat them, transform into a wave of annihilation, piercing the enemy. It is a technique of absolute destruction that cannot even be defended against, reducing all wavelengths, in other words, the frequency of Energy to zero.

If the enemy is of a lower existence value than himself, he can eat it almost without being resisted. It is an extraordinary feat of power, but the simplicity of the technique makes it very effective.

It was applied to life as well, and even spiritual life forms such as angels and demons were no exception. On the contrary, the higher the Energy

body, the more pure it is, the more suitable it is as a bait.

Once Vega mastered this technique, he became invincible.

Vega's current existence value is just shy of 20 million.

He is the strongest of the "Seven Angels of Death" and is now on par with Zalario and Jahil, the "three-star general".

Zegion, on the other hand, had less than five million.

The gap between the two was widening to the point of desperation.

Even Zegion could not stand up to Vega's "Infinite Eater", which he unleashed with all his might.

"It's useless. I know that. That's why I can't get through."

Despite being bathed in a vicious wave of destruction that engulfs all matter, Zegion does not move an inch, as if standing on windless ground.

With an air of overwhelming strength, he looks down on Vega and says, "It's no use.

It's no use," he said.

Vega may have been out of his mind, but he was in for a bad time.

Zegion had fought Moss in many mock fights and had tasted his techniques.

The first time he had hit it, he had been unable to avoid serious damage.

Although Zegion ended up winning because Moss was not as strong as Zegion, he had to admit that it was a dangerous technique.

If so, Zegion would not have left it alone.

He had already determined the nature of the technique and had already devised a countermeasure against it.

The essence of "Infinite Eater" was in the waveform. The wavelength of Energy is reduced to zero, and then the user takes it as his own - in other words, he eats it.

Then, to prevent the wavelength from being reduced to zero, we can cancel it out by hitting it with the opposite phase.

In addition, Vega's technique was less mature than that of Moss.

To some extent, he was able to imitate Moss thanks to his authority, but his skill was not as good as Moss'. In terms of efficiency, it was far from perfect, and Zegion could have easily beaten it.

"Are you crazy ? That's impossible ! Why are you so unconcerned? How can you be safe from my Infinite Eater ?

Vega is upset, but it is nothing to be ashamed of.

Moss was also in a panic when this technique was broken.

Zegion then said the same words to Vega as he had said to Moss.

"Stop laughing. The wave that cancels the wave is also a wave. Then just wrap it up. Know that the truth of the universe is to identify with the flow without opposing it. Since dreams and visions converge into the ethereal, it's easy for me to see through your waves.

It is a simple but impossible feat for a normal person. Or rather, it would be impossible for anyone.

At the very least, it would have to completely outperform the opponent's computing power... and Zegion had already figured out that Vega's computing power was limited.

"I don't get it!"

Vega snapped.

It was an escape from a reality he did not want to admit.

He was supposed to fill the space with the wave of annihilation and kill Zegion.

And yet, the result is unscathed.

Vega finally understood that the superiority in existence value is meaningless.

At the same time, Vega's heart was filled with fear.

"You fool! You are not my enemy.

Don't, don't come near me !

And you should know that you're nothing but dust to Veldora-sama and Rimuru-sama.

Zegion steps up to the frightened Vega.

Zegion had already taken control of this Isolation space.

From the beginning, everything was controlled by Zegion's power-Ultimate Skill 'World of Illusion' of 'Illusion King Mephisto'. Zegion's power - the Ultimate Skill 'World of Illusion' of 'Illusion King Mephisto' - controlled everything from the beginning.

A world where even the flow of time is twisted by Zegion's imagination. In a world where everything is determined by Zegion's will, no matter how hard Vega tries, it is all for naught.

"Damn it ! Don't get carried away, you ! Just because you blocked my attack doesn't mean your attack can't get through to me !

Vega decides to make the invasion of the labyrinth a priority as he runs away from Zegion. If he could control the labyrinth and ensure his immortality, he would have nothing to fear from Zegion.

Vega will win someday, if not now. Until then, Vega thought, he would just have to endure.

But...

Zegion would have none of it.

"It's time to end this farce. It's time for me to end it, too."

Regardless of Vega's intentions, Zegion acts according to his feelings.

In other words, he slams his fist into the circle in anger.

"Such an attack is not going to work on me..."

Vega was about to say that it would not work, but then Vega exclaimed, "I'm not going to let you get away with that.

Zegion's fist shattered the ring like a piece of paper. Then, the four rings overlapped each other, and all of them were smashed into pieces.

Vega panicked, and the maximum number of rings that could be deployed at the same time appeared.

However, they were destroyed carelessly by Zegion.

It was an unbelievable sight for Vega.

No matter what he does, it is useless.

The Invincible had been completely broken.

"Huh, huh ? "

Vega falls miserably on his ass.

He had to admit it.

Vega could never beat Zegion, no matter how hard he tried.

"-Your abilities may be absolutely powerful in the material world. But in the spiritual world, they are poor. That's why you are like this."

Zegion pointed out Vega's inexperience.

"Wait! Calm down and listen to me !

Vega pleads with Zegion, but Zegion does not stop.

Vega, sensing the danger, crawls backward and deploys his "Invincible Shield.

As long as he keeps this shield in place, no attack can reach him. Vega thought that no matter how many rings were shattered, as long as he was safe, that was all that mattered.

Zegion's left hand shines.

A dimensional equivocal cutting wave (dimensional ray) is released.

At the next moment, all the rings protecting Vega were torn into tiny pieces.

At the same time...

(Next! We have to prepare for the next one quickly.)

-) and a glow unique to hihirokane was sucked into Vega's abdomen as he was panicking.

"Goboah ! "

It was an afterglow.

Zegion's backward kick was released with divine speed and struck Vega.

The afterglow vanishes like a haze.

What was left was Vega, his face crumpled up with tears and runny nose, covered with vomit and diarrhea.

Vega, crouched on his stomach, pleads with Zegion.

I can't take it anymore, please help me !

It was a brilliant plea for his life.

Between Vega and Zegion, there was a gap in ability that was hopelessly difficult to fill.

It is not a matter of the size of the existence value, but the difference in the "rank" of the two.

Vega cannot beat the well-trained Zegion.

This is the reality and the eternal and immutable truth.

Zegion's left fist began to glow with a dull color.

"No, don't!"

Vega's scream ripped through the sky.

At that very same moment, something strange happened in the labyrinth.



In the Control Room, everyone was in a state of exclamations.

'We've got the subject cornered.

Benimaru received a 'Telepathy Net' from Zegion saying that he had 'cornered the subject'.

Of course, there was no reason to stop him, so he gave his permission, but less than five minutes had passed since Zegion started his action.

Nevertheless, it seems that Zegion had cornered Vega in an assortment of moves.

Vega is in the Isolation Zone, so he is not able to show the scene of the battle. Therefore, we can only imagine what kind of battle took place, but we can be sure that it must have been overwhelming.

Zegion-chan is too strong, isn't he?

Ramiris commented, stunned.

"Yes. Zegion, as expected, has a lot of power."

Benimaru nodded his head.

Or rather, no one denies it.

The strongest warrior in the labyrinth is obvious to everyone.

"I guess they didn't like our plan to invade the labyrinth after all..."

Treyni also commented.

Everyone nodded their heads in agreement, as this was the opinion of everyone living in the labyrinth.

"By the way, Zegion seems to have really lost his temper. I'm glad he agreed to the mission."

Benimaru said with relief.

It was essential to get rid of Vega, but we couldn't let him escape.

That is why the labyrinth Isolation operation was launched, an idea that would not have come from the labyrinth group.

Zegion was not originally under Benimaru's command. Nevertheless, he followed the order, probably because he was convinced that it was reasonable.

Now that Rimuru is no longer with us, we cannot afford to have any discord among our colleagues. Because they understood that, they took the initiative to show us that Benimaru was the superior one.

"Well, Zegion, unlike you, he is calm, isn't he?

"No, no, I'm calm too, Commander-in-Chief!

You're a good actor even in a situation like this.

"I'm honored by your praise, Ramiris-sama."

Benimaru and Ramiris nodded at each other.

Their faces are cheerful as the mission is about to reach a major milestone.

Vega will be taken care of soon.

Besides, Colosseum was about to be finished as well.

Benimaru turns his eyes to the big screen.

(Don't worry, Rimuru-sama. I will protect the labyrinth, even if it costs me my life!)

In Rimuru's absence, Benimaru is the one in charge of the labyrinth.

Ramiris is cooperating with us, which is reassuring, but we can't be too careful yet.

Benimaru is now in the thick of things, he thinks to himself.



While Zegion was fighting to the death with Vega, Ramiris was looking anxiously at his friend on the screen.

(Dino's fool. What are you doing at the critical moment?)

The mission is already in its final stages.

He was going to tell Dino and the others about it at the latest when he had finished with Vega.

Then, they would make a choice.

Either they would remain Feldway's puppets, or they would regain their complete freedom and take Ramiris' hand.

If Dino and the others refuse Ramiris' proposal, then we have no choice.

Not wanting to kill their friends, they were going to throw them into a 'labyrinthine prison' with a modified labyrinthine structure.

This is a special space created by Ramiris based on the "secret of the infinite corridor" that Rimuru had obtained from somewhere. By constantly changing the spatial coordinates of the labyrinth, the escape from the labyrinth is prevented.

Nowadays, labyrinths are becoming more and more dangerous. With more and more idiots smashing through the hierarchy, Ramiris wanted to have at least one or two ways of punishing them.

This time, it seems that we will have a chance to use them.

It would be tedious to have to keep computing all the time to keep them from escaping, but it was better than killing Dino and the others.

But...

The result Ramiris hoped for was not so trivial.

(Let's be silly and experiment together again. Hey, Dino...)

Ramiris wishes.

Ramiris hopes, believing in the plan Rimuru has made.

He prays that Dino will become one of Ramiris' friends again.

Ramiris' thoughts and feelings were felt by those present at the meeting.

That is why Shuna moves here.

"Will you leave it to me to persuade the Dino-samas?"

She suggested, smiling gently at Ramiris.

"What?"

Ramiris couldn't help but stare at Shuna.

Shuna is the real power in the land of monsters, not just in the labyrinth.

Even Rimuru would not refuse Shuna's request.

After all, Shuna is the one who is always relied upon by everyone, the one who controls the pocket money and the kitchen...

Are you sure there's something you can do?

"Are you okay, Shuna?"

Ramiris and Benimaru asked Shuna worriedly.

Shuna just smiled and nodded quietly.



Dino was exhausted.

He was taking a break now.

He had been killed four times already, and he was exhausted.

"We have more for you," Beretta said.

Beretta offered me a "Resurrection Bracelet".

She must have a devilish smile under the mask.

No, it was the devil, Dino thought as he looked up to the sky.

...

...

...

He had been killed so many times that he was getting used to it.

Dino decided that it was his imagination that he was starting to feel more and more comfortable, and he had come to accept the situation.

Why is Ramiris doing this?

If it was just a revenge, he would not go this far.

Ramiris is a persistent person, but not this persistent because of his forgetfulness.

(No, no, it's not surprising. (No, no, it's not surprising at all. It's just as I see it.)

Dino thinks to himself, "I'm not surprised at all.

(Yes, that's right. Ramiris is mad at me because I'm doing Feldway's bidding. But, what can I do? As long as I have angelic powers, I have to obey orders absolutely...)

Ultimate Dominion was absolute. It is fortunate that they have not been deprived of their free will, but that is because they are obedient.

If they displeased Feldway any more, they might suffer worse.

In the current situation, they can defy Feldway for a moment. If we can get behind Feldway's back at the critical moment, we can be of help to Rimuru and Ramiris.

In the first place, Dino leaked the information to Ramiris and others so that Vega would not know about it. Since he is such a valuable informant, I think it would be right to treat him with more care.

(You know what I mean? They want me to find out how my death experience affects their authority, don't they? But you know, Ultimate Dominion is not such a simple mechanism...)

If it were possible to break it, it would have been done already.

By exploring my state at the moment of my death, I found that Feldway's power was binding my soul tightly.

To be precise, the Ultimate Skill 'Heavenly King Astarte', which is rooted in Dino's soul, was controlling the command center of his body.

The only way to break it is to erase the authority completely. That means death.

Or, we can overwrite it with another authority.

(Impossible...)

Dino had another power.

Unique Skill 'Sloth' - no, it has evolved into Ultimate Skill 'Sloth King Belphegor' now, which seems to embody the essence of Dino. It was a power that seemed to embody the essence of Dino.

If we could use this power to work on the Ultimate Skill 'Heavenly King Astarte', it might be possible to interfere with the "Ultimate Dominion". But I am hesitant to try it. However, he hesitated to try it.

(Because...if we succeeded, Feldway would definitely find out...)

) If that happened, Dino's friends Pico and Gracia would be completely puppeted, deprived of even their free will. They would move to seize Dino, and then hostility was inevitable.

Although he is not that close to Mai, he still cannot leave her alone. For what it's worth, Mai is very caring and Dino feels at ease with her. Dino felt at ease with Mai and wanted to get along with her anyway.

Dino is a kind man in spite of his appearance.

He does not want to see his friends hurt, and he does not want to see them hurt by his own hands. He might be able to escape from the control by himself, but it was not enough.

(I guess we have to keep the status quo...)

It was the time when Dino was about to give up.

Are you sure about that? Can't Dino-sama save everyone at the same time?

I heard a reassuring voice that seemed to encompass everything.

Dino thought absent-mindedly, "This is Shuna-san, isn't it?

Why is it talking to my mind?

Is this an auditory hallucination, or is it real?

(No, it's true that I'm really afraid of Shuna-san getting mad at me, but I'm more afraid of him talking to me gently like this...)

) "That's even scarier," Dino thought.

Because it was not a question but a command.

There was a sense of coercion, as if he was being forced to do something.

If you say "I can't do it," you are sure to be disappointed. Even lazy Dino thinks that this is a no-no.

Then, there is only one answer.

There is only one answer: do it.

Besides, although there were many disadvantages in case of failure, the return of success was greater.

Remembering the smile of Ramiris, I am determined to do it.

(Yes, you are right. Why was I hesitating to do this? Try it, and if it doesn't work, give up. It wasn't like me to just lament without trying!)

Dino's doubts were cleared.

Whether the voice was really Shuna's or not was not important at this point.

What was important was that the voice guided him to make up his mind.

Before he lost his motivation, Dino decided to take action.

...

...

...

Dino clenched his fist and punched his cheek as hard as he could.

There is no pain - but it feels like an awakening.

The damage was brain numbing, but Dino's smoldering worries were gone.

"Hey, guys! I've made up my mind. If I'm going to live halfway, I'd rather take a shot and win my freedom!

Dino declares loudly.

Pico and Gracia look at Dino with cold eyes.

"Finally!

"You're too obtuse to realize that you've had to be killed four times to get it, aren't you?"

"You know, for all your talk about how we should keep our strength up, what about yourself?"

"You're so exhausted, you can't even run away."

A verbal barrage of bullets came back at Dino.

What about you? Dino was going to ask, "What about you?

As if to top it off, Mai muttered

"I've finally made up my mind. As far as I know, Dino is the only one who is this indecisive.

This was Mai's true intention, which was heartbreaking.

But it was a compliment to Dino.

"Well. There aren't many men who are as unwilling to finish the job as I am.

Dino says with a smug look on his face, to which his peers react very coldly.

"I didn't mean it as a compliment.

"Oh man, you're so self-conscious, I can't stand it.

"Well, it's just like Dino, isn't it?

But still, there was a certain trust.

Dino was surprised by Pico and Gracia's reaction.

He did not expect them to believe in Dino. He had thought it would take some time to convince them, and he was afraid that Mai would not listen to him.

"Well, are you sure? I haven't explained anything yet..."

When I asked him about it, his response was to blackmail Dino.

"Get on with it.

"If you fail, I'll kill you."

"Well, we have to trust him. I don't like to talk about it like it's a one-shot deal, like a gamble.

Gracia, Pico, and Mai, in turn, declared that they trusted Dino.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Dino tells Beretta with a wry smile.

"So, do something about this metal that's holding me up to my waist!

"..."

Beretta silently releases Dino.

"Okay, I guess I made you wait a bit."

Dino stood up.

He stretched his arms out wide and smiled briskly.

Then he looked around at everyone and tightened his expression.

"Well," he said. It's been a while since I've been serious.

Dino muttered, and his eyes, always sleepy, widened.

It's easy to do. If it's just me, that is.

"Look, the reason we can't go against Feldway is because the Domination Circuit is built into the angels' Ultimate Skill."

Everyone is listening to Dino's explanation with mysterious faces.

"Because of this, we are forced to obey the higher authority absolutely..."

"I could have escaped from the control if I had erased my rights with the administrator's authority like Obera did."

"Obera was also very bold, though they can't do the same thing anymore," Gracia muttered bitterly.

Gracia muttered bitterly and Pico nodded in agreement.

Aside from Mai, Dino and the others had administrative privileges. It would be a pity to lose the authority given by Veldanava, but it would be better than following Feldway, so they would choose to erase the authority if they could. Unfortunately, that means is now forbidden.

If Obera had not acted arbitrarily, he could have managed to do so with his administrative authority. Dino and his colleagues can only resent Obera for not having consulted with Obera before implementing the plan.

Well, Obera also had the situation that he could not take such a long time, but still we could not deny the feeling that he did not consult with us enough.

Since there was no point in complaining about such things, Dino cut to the chase.

"Well, listen. What I'm trying to say is that if we can get rid of the Domination Circuit, we can break out of the current situation.

How?

If we could do that, we wouldn't have any trouble.

Is that a plan that can work even if you don't have administrative privileges like I do?

Dino is asked and answered in three different ways.

"It can be done, you know. The problem is timing.

Dino explains in detail.

In fact, Dino thought that he might be able to remove the "Domination Circuit" by 'evolving' his own power if he is the only one who can do so. He thought that he might be able to eliminate the "Domination Circuit" by 'creating evolution' of his own authority.

With such momentum, would he be able to forcefully interfere with others with his own exclusive power? That would be the first bet.

Since I have never actually tried it before, it would be a bit of a hail mary.

Even if I could get through this, there was a strong possibility that Feldway would find out and interfere before I could finish everything.

"It's so haphazard, isn't it?"

Mai said regretfully.

It was a gamble, a big gamble, I thought. But still, Mai's determination remained unchanged. Since she has decided to do it, she has no intention to backtrack.

Since Mai, the most serious person in the group, is like that, it goes without saying for Pico and Gracia.

"Do it before they find out.

"I mean, if you say you can't do it, I'll kill you."

They urge Dino to get on with it with a confident attitude that there is no way Dino can fail.

Dino nodded his head.

That's when he said, "I'll help you.

I'll help you," Shuna said.

Shuna came up to him and said with a smile.

"What?"

Dino was unintentionally upset and tried to find out Shuna's true intention.

I will support Dino-sama. I will imitate the process of Dino-sama's playing with the authority, and do the same to the other three of you.

Dino was seriously puzzled by Shuna's smile, "So, please don't worry.

(What? You are serious...right? Can you do such a trick?)

It's a divine feat.

Even Dino's evolution of Skill is usually impossible, but to read it out and to use it on others at the same time, it was unthinkable.

(-No, that lazy Rimuru might be able to do it, though...)

Shuna, perhaps sensing Dino's thoughts, added a few words.

"Rimuru-sama must have seen this coming. He believed that Dino-sama would join us.

This was followed by Ramiris' voice.

I believe in you too! Dino-chan, I'll forgive you if you succeed, so just trust Shuna-chan and get back to where you were !

"Oh, oh!

Dino can only nod his head.

Either way, he was going to do something on the spur of the moment.

If it would increase the probability of success, it would be a good suggestion. There was no reason to reject Shuna's proposal.

"Okay, then, let's do it.

"Yes, I will."

Shuna looked Dino in the eye and nodded.



It was doubtful that Rimuru had foreseen this moment.

But Shuna was not afraid of the situation. Because deep in her soul, she sensed a solid connection with Rimuru.

The proof was the Ultimate Skill 'Yaoyorozu' that Shuna had acquired.

This skill, which is like a composite of all kinds of powers, was the culmination of all the skills that Rimuru had accumulated and analyzed.

Indeed, Shuna's 'Yaoyorozu' was born as the child of Rimuru's Ultimate Skill 'Harvest King Shub-Niggurath'. was born.

Therefore, it could not fail.

Dino activates the power.

Dino cancels 'Heavenly King Astarte' with 'Sloth King Belphegor'. After temporarily disabling the "Domination Circuit" by this, he activates the evolution of Skill.

"- 'Evolution' -"

It was a gamble whether Feldway's eyes could be fooled or not, but he succeeded.

In the next moment, the Ultimate Skill 'Heavenly King Astarte' and the Ultimate Skill 'Sloth King Belphegor' fought each other and merged. Dino wins the Ultimate Skill 'Heavenly King Astarte' and the Ultimate Skill 'Sloth King Belphegor'.

Dino gained the Ultimate Skill 'Heavenly King Astarte', which was useful for Veldanava.

It combines the creative and destructive power of 'Heavenly King Astarte', which Veldanava valued, with the absolute superiority over the spirit of 'Sloth King Belphegor'. It was a very powerful power.

...

...

...

Dino was once the chief advisor to the "Star King Dragon" Veldanava.

Always by his side, he served as Veldanava's sword on the battlefield.

Though he is a past glory now, his position as the greatest swordsman was established at that time.

The world was pacified, and strife vanished from the earth.

Veldanava then gave me the task of being the "watcher" of the earth, and I began to travel the world.

But...

As if in Dino's absence, his master Veldanava passed away.

Along with his beloved wife Lucia.

Dino was furious and destroyed the foolish nation.

The creative power of the Ultimate Skill 'Heavenly King Astarte' is a powerful and unparalleled destructive force. Dino, who unleashed it in a rage of fury and hatred, has brought about the complete and utter destruction of a great and prosperous nation.

However, this does not make Dino feel any better.

As soon as he finished his revenge, Dino regained his reason, but everything was no longer important.

He thought about destroying the world itself, but he also understood that doing so would really make everything meaningless.

Dino was halfway there.

He was too rational to stay angry. On the other hand, he never became positive.

He needed a reason for everything he did, and not being able to find one, he set limits on his actions.

The reason why he sealed off his power of 'Heavenly King Astarte' was because he felt responsible for the destruction of his country in a fit of passion.

Dino lost the meaning of life.

Dino's fall was precisely at that time.

It was fortunate that his colleagues, Pico and Gracia, were with him. If Dino had been alone, he might have disappeared without a trace in this world.

Thousands of years have passed since then.

Dino continued his mission as a "watcher" of the earth, without knowing the meaning of life.

Thanks to his efforts, he was able to find Milim, the last remnant of Veldanava and Lucia. Since he did not want to acknowledge Milim as his master, he only observed him from the shadows, but he was lucky that he was not bored.

I let Pico and Gracia gather information while I lived in idleness.

Dino, too, had become a demon lord.

When Milim went out of control, Guy and Ramiris stopped him. I helped him from the shadows at that time, because I thought it was dangerous to let such a dangerous man run wild.

If Milim went out of control, the world was in danger of being destroyed. Dino thought that it was his role to stop Milim from doing so.

In this way, Dino found a new meaning of life.

After becoming a demon lord, his daily life continued as usual.

The change came at Walpurgis, where Rimuru became a demon lord.

Clayman, who was a small man who did not deserve to be called a demon lord, hit Milim.

It was such a shock that I thought I was going to wake up in an instant, though I was always in a lazy mood.

I wondered what he was going to do if Milim lost control, and then I realized that Milim himself seemed to be acting. He tried to find out the reason for this, and found that the newcomer, Rimuru, was the cause of the problem.

Realizing this, Dino became interested in Rimuru, who had become a demon lord.

And by touching the essence of Rimuru - was it coincidence, or was it destiny - Dino found a new meaning of life.

...

...

...

I'm awesome. I succeeded in removing the Domination Circuit.

Dino was so proud of himself, but then he looked around him and was absolutely mortified.

Shuna was much more impressive.

"- 'Imitation' -"

What Shuna did was to imitate Dino.

Therefore, it would be normal to think that Dino was the more amazing one, not Shuna who was just imitating Dino.

However, this was not the case.

Shuna, however, did not, because he 'Analyze and Assess' what Dino was doing, and then he extracted the key points perfectly and imitated them in an instant.

He was also able to decipher multiple authority figures at the same time, which varied widely from person to person. The degree of difficulty itself was quite different from that of Dino, who only played with his own authority.

It is hard to believe that one can perfectly understand another person's title in a moment. And yet, the fact that Shuna was able to do it so easily was a testament to his greatness.

"No way..."

Dino muttered to himself as he watched Pico, Gracia, and Mai rewrite their powers.

Pico's Ultimate Skill 'Rigor King Jibril' is changed to 'Rigor King Jibril' with more freedom.

Gracia's Ultimate Skill 'Glory King Haniel' becomes 'Light King (Hamiel)' which is not involved by others.

Mai Furuki's Ultimate Enchantment 'World Map' had evolved into Ultimate Skill 'Terra Mater', which reflects Mai's desire more. which is the ultimate evolution of the Ultimate Skill 'Terra Martell'.

It is hard to believe that Shuna alone could have achieved this.

I don't think it was possible for her to do such a thing.

"I knew it, Rimuru saw through it all..."

Dino's mind was filled with images of Rimuru with an impudence. He is convinced that there is no one but Rimuru who can do such an impossible thing without any hesitation.

This time, too, I am sure that Rimuru is the only one who can do such an impossible thing. It seemed that Rimuru had exercised his authority through the eyes of his subordinates, even though he was not present.

Shuna did not deny this.

"-Well, yes. It is not only my power, as Dino-sama seems to think."

Shuna is sure it is not Rimuru.

But it is definitely Rimuru's power, he says.

The reason why Shuna succeeded in 'imitation' at this time is because someone else was involved. In fact, it was impossible for Shuna to reproduce it by his own will.

It is probably because "the information was delivered across space-time at the right time" that even Shuna was able to accomplish this.

It was - no. Shuna has given up the idea of pursuing it.

For now, she should just be happy that Dino and the others were free of Feldway's control.

-Just as Shuna was thinking this, things suddenly changed.

The labyrinth rumbled.

It was a phenomenon that should not have happened in the labyrinth. Everyone knew that something unusual had occurred.

It was the very moment that Zegion was about to finish Vega off.

"What is this?

Shuna is astonished.

The feeling was the same as when the labyrinth's hierarchy was broken. There were only a few people who could do such a thing, even among the leaders of the monster nation.

Moreover, the tremor was greater than anything he had ever felt before - more so now than when the Velgrynd had been ravaging the labyrinth.

"Are you kidding me? Is Vega really trying to eat Ramiris' labyrinth?

No way.

But these tremors...

I don't think Vega's capable of this. If he could, he would have done it from the beginning.

Dino and the others agreed with him.

Then, what happened?

Dino and his team members looked at each other in bewilderment at the occurrence of an unexpected and unusual situation.



Speaking of unpredictability, the same is true for the Ramiris.

In fact, it was Ramiris, the creator of this labyrinth, who was the most astonished by this situation.

No way ! I was just about to do the Isolation... or rather, I don't care about that. Something worse has happened !

The hierarchy of Vega's Isolation was smashed. That was a surprise, too. But what astonished Ramiris even more was the fact that an "enemy" with an unbelievable existence value had invaded the labyrinth.

"The existence value of the hostile entity has been measured. The hostile entity is determined to be Insect Lord Zelanus, and its existence value is 104 million.

The operator is absolutely mortified.

The existence value of 114 million is an existence value of a creature of the Genesis level. Milim and Guy were no match for Ramiris.

Of course, Benimaru was no match for Ramiris.

"...Tough, isn't it?

I mean, you can honestly say 'impossible' if you want.

Ramiris teased, but there was no energy in his voice.

Fortunately, they knew immediately that we were coming.

If someone as powerful as Zelanus had taken us by surprise, we would have been helplessly beaten.

...

The fact that Zegion was defeated in an instant was proof enough.

While everyone was in despair, there was one who laughed.

It was Diablo.

It's funny that you beat Zegion. Shall I deal with him?

Diablo confidently declares.

"Impossible!

Benimaru immediately retorts, "It's impossible.

"Even you are too vain!"

Ramiris followed suit.

If Beretta had been here, she would have been in favor of stopping the Black King (Noir) from the very beginning, saying, "It's very, very difficult..." But she was not here, so there were more naysayers.

"We won't know until we try."

So Diablo responded with a bit of a miffed look on his face.

Before the atmosphere turned sour, Treyni said, "Well, well, well.

"Actually, all of them, including Benimaru-dono, are not in good physical condition. Diablo-dono is the only one who can handle them, so I guess we have to leave it to him, don't we?

Treyni was right. No one could argue with him.

Gabil was seriously injured and Ranga was out of mana as a substitute for Geld.

Gobta and Rigurd are out of action.

Zegion and Apito, plus Kumara and Geld, are on their way.

Only Diablo remains.

Charys, the guard of Ramiris, the Treyni sisters, and the four great dragon kings are counted as part of the force. However, they were the last resort, and in the first place, there was no one who could deal with Zelanus.

Normally, I would have expected Zegion to be able to do it, but...

Since there were no objections from the others, it was agreed that Diablo would be the one to deal with Zelanus.



The inside of the labyrinth shook again.

The source of the tremor was approaching toward the level where Dino and the others were.

"Hey, I have a bad feeling about this...?"

"That's funny, Pico... I have a bad feeling about this too..."

Pico and Gracia talk uneasily, but it seems that it will come true soon.

The ceiling of the labyrinth cracks.

The labyrinth's layers have been broken by an unimaginable force.

Inside the labyrinth, each level has a different dimensional layer. Normally, it would be impossible to break through the labyrinth, but this was not the case with the unimaginable power of the labyrinth.

In fact, there are several people in the land of monsters who can break through the layers of the labyrinth with unlimited power.

However, the phenomenon occurring before my eyes was different. To Dino's eyes, it looked as if a simple force alone was tearing through the dimension.

"Isn't this bad?

"It's not good. I mean, can they do something like that in real life?

Ramiris' labyrinth is easy to escape from but difficult to enter. Magic Perception' becomes difficult once you are several floors away from the labyrinth, so it is impossible to teleport to a specific person.

However, the presence, which emits a ferocious presence with no intention of hiding, was heading straight for the place where Dino and the others were.

A person who knows the inner workings of the labyrinth would be able to predict who and where they might be...but at present, Dino has no idea of anyone who might meet such a condition.

In the first place, since it is rare for someone to break through the labyrinthine hierarchy, the identity of the intruder would be limited as well. (Who is it - Dagruel is probably at war with Luminas, or Feldway or Zelanus, or who else?)

Dino tried to find out who it was, but there seemed to be no time for that.

It was faster to ask than to think, Dino thought.

He was completely caught. He was completely caught because it was a fact he did not want to admit.

"Hey, Ramiris!

Dino shouted a question and received a panicked response from Ramiris.

I'm busy here, so I'll see you later. I'm busy too, see you later!

"Wait, wait! Who's attacking!"

I don't need to hear that answer anymore.

A strange creature has come down from the crack in the ceiling.

Zelanus...

It was a powerful figure that I recognized at a glance.

Worst of all was the presence of the person whom Zelanus was holding with his left hand.

It is, of course, the strongest warrior in the labyrinth.

"No way! Zegion has been defeated !

-Zegion, who could not even imagine his defeat, has been dragged away by the unconsciousness.

At this point, there were two types of players: those who were calm and those who were upset.

The calm ones were Shuna, Geld, and Beretta.

The upset one was Apito.

He jumped to Zelanus shouting "Zegion !

and tried to jump on Zelanus, but was stopped by Geld.

Kumara and the others were in a state of shock at the unbelievable scene.

Knowing how strong Zegion was, he could not accept the reality of the situation.

"This is no time to be fooling around!

At this point, Shuna instructed the team to retreat. She is wearing the "Resurrection Bracelet" just in case, but she still needs to be careful not to be caught and taken hostage.

Beretta checks the exit route and moves to secure the safety of everyone.

Dino and the others were going to escape to the "Control Room" for the time being.

They would rescue Zegion only after they found out the strength of the enemy. They understand that if they rush into the room with no plan at this point, they will only be beaten back.

And so, they all tried to move as one...

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

"Let's go!"

Zelanus moves at a speed that no one can see.

Zelanus is targeting only one person.

He landed here, targeting only Apito, who had been held by Geld.

"Nooo !

Geld stepped forward to protect Apito, but to no avail.

Apito was beaten up carelessly by the slender hand of Zelanus, his secondary arm.

Geld, who was unrivaled in defending himself, was knocked unconscious by a single blow from Zelanus, who did not seem to be serious at all.

This is also hard to believe, but the reality of Zegion's defeat is enough to make everyone's surprise small. The priority now was to get away from this place as much as possible.

We've changed the resurrection point, so you don't have to worry!

Ramiris' voice echoed.

As if to prove his words, the "Resurrection Bracelet" was shining on everyone's arms before they knew it.

In the midst of the chaos, they seemed to have taken all possible measures. Dino thought.

(We were enemies just a moment ago, but is it safe to trust us so easily?)

It would be difficult to gain their trust if they just run away together. Even though they could not resist Feldway, they would think it was a bad idea if they returned to the others.

Or, Dino would think so.

Then, he should have shown his manly spirit at least once.

"Pico, Gracia, will you go out with me?

"Of course!"

I knew you'd say that.

As we had known each other since ancient times, it seemed that he knew what Dino was thinking. Pico and Gracia drew their weapons to stand alongside Dino, who had stopped.

"I'm here, too," said Mai, standing behind them.

Mai stands behind him with her crescent bow at the ready.

Zelanus takes one look at Dino and the others.

"Huh, you were Feldway's men. Did you betray him?

"It was Feldway's men who betrayed us."

"That's right. He took control of us and everything. He was a real dick.

That's right. If you're going to fight with us, Zelanus... you'd better be ready."

It was a big show, but the three of us had no choice but to be strong here.

Frankly, I don't think we can win. We had only faint hopes that they might pull out of the fight.

Of course, such a bluff would not work for Zelanus.

"Nonsense. If you send her to me, I'll let you go.

The woman - that's Apito.

Dino guesses that they need her because she is one of their own.

Come to think of it, Zegion is still alive. Not because he couldn't kill her, but because he was going to bring her back.

Zelanus knows this.

He knows that killing him in the labyrinth will only bring him back to life.

On the contrary, we can kill them outside the labyrinth.

He may be planning to add Zegion and Apito to his group, but it was obvious that the situation would be troublesome in either case.

(Kill them or join them, it doesn't matter which. If they take us out of the labyrinth, we've lost.)

Dino thought so.

And he was right.

As far as Zelanus was concerned, it didn't matter.

Zegion and Apito are part of Zelanus' Sefirot, the King of Life. You can gain their power by killing them, or wait for them to grow up to become your subordinates.

However, Zelanus' power does not extend to them if they are in the labyrinth, so it was necessary to take them out to the outside world.

If anyone interfered with that, he would simply remove them.

Zelanus has that power.

So, no matter who you are...

I won't let you, King of the Insects.

Someone got in the way.

One who is not afraid of Zelanus.

"Diablo!"

Dino shouted joyfully.

Diablo, whom I would hate if he were my enemy, is a much more dependable friend.

Even against the "despair" of Zelanus, Diablo seemed to be able to handle it.

Diablo looks at Dino coldly.

"You're a creep, Dino, and you should get everyone to safety."

Diablo stands in front of Zelanus, saying casually.

Thus, the battle between "Diablo, the king of black" and "Zelanus, the king of bugs" has broken out.



SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Facing Diablo, Zelanus stood his ground.

He throws Zegion out of the way.

Zelanus is a coward.

That is why he knows in advance who is in danger in this labyrinth.

There was no one, but the moment he saw Diablo up close, Zelanus felt a chill.

It was a dangerous sign.

It was the same as he had felt when he had faced Demon Lord Milim.

The sign was small, but it was not an opponent to be underestimated.

Zelanus was different from the others when he could recognize it.

"Insect Lord Zelanus, let me test you to see how good you are.

"You really have the nerve to call me a demon!"

We interrupted our conversation and Zelanus moved silently.

He slips through the wall of air and spins around behind Diablo. He spins around and throws a kick to the back of Diablo's head.

From the back-to-back position, the kick was aimed at the back of Diablo's head, which was defenseless.

But Diablo reacted as if he had read the kick. He leaned forward and kicked backward.

Zelanus's kick was intercepted by Diablo's kick.

Zelanus was one size bigger than Diablo. Zelanus's kick was a heavy one, as if he was going to hit Diablo from above, but it was offset by Diablo's kick.

It was more forceful than Carrera's crumpled arms, but Diablo was unperturbed.

Both men continued to move away.

The exoskeleton covering Zelanus's entire body glowed with rainbow colors.

"Good grief, it's a hihirokane. It's going to be hard to crush."

Diablo transformed his mana to reveal scissors blades.

The five blades shine in rainbow colors. It was a sign of mythical-grade.

"Stop laughing. Don't dream what you can't do."

Zelanus's whole body was in motion, as if he were breathing.

The silvery hairs running from his forehead to his back stood on end, shining in the light reflected from the labyrinth.

Two pairs of wings, one from the back and the other from the waist, glow red and spread wide, as if threatening Diablo.

Zelanus uncrosses his three pairs of arms, which had remained crossed, and takes a stance for each.

The lower arm prepared for magic, and the upper arm vibrated to become a blade. To receive their attacks with bare hands would be like asking them to cut you into pieces.

And the middle arm was a deadly line that would stand up to any attack from Diablo.

Zelanus had no weaknesses. Zelanus has no weakness.

Zelanus has no weakness. He had the means to attack at long, medium, and short range, in all situations.

The existence value includes values that are not related to combat. Since it includes values of power not usually used, the effective number may not be that large. In the case of Zelanus, however, almost all of the values are related to its combat ability.

The ultimate fighting life form is exactly what Zelanus is.

But Diablo is not afraid.

He was enjoying the battle against Zelanus, who was supposed to be overwhelmingly superior to him, and whom he had no chance of winning.

...

...

...

It is common knowledge that 'mana', which refers to the instantaneous maximum output, is more important than just the amount of magicule.

Diablo specialized in the mana.

The amount of missing magicule could be supplied from the atmosphere. Therefore, we are not confused by the numbers, but just yearn for the pure "strength".

Humans have always been Diablo's boredom killers.

Most of them were boring, but some of them had beautiful souls that shone brightly.

Like Shizue Izawa.

The courage to challenge an opponent who could never be beaten was also an element that fascinated Diablo.

The way he desperately struggled against his destiny was beautiful, even though it was muddy.

That is why Diablo, although he is a strong man, is thoroughly focused on the way he fights.

He did not just want to win, but to have the real strength to win under any circumstances.

This experience was put to good use in the battle against Zelanus.

In most cases, the battle between transcends is either over in an instant or prolonged. Diablo was never in a hurry because he knew this well.

If Zegion was defeated, which Diablo acknowledged, then Zelanus' strength was real. If he tried to defeat such an opponent in haste, he would only be easily defeated.

There is almost nothing that Zelanus can do.

The only chance to win is to strike Zelanus with the most powerful Okumichi at the moment when he is caught off guard.

Until then, the only thing he could do was to endure.

And yet, Diablo seemed to be enjoying himself from the bottom of his heart.

...

...

...

"Don't you understand the difference in our abilities?"

"kufufufu, then get on with defeating me. Can't you? Then you're not as bad as you think.

Diablo is in great shape, even against a superior opponent.

Diablo is winning in the verbal fights.

Zelanus is not amused by the situation, but that does not slow him down.

He is cautious and does not let the words of his opponents fool him.

Diablo also appreciates this point.

A weak-minded enemy would have been defeated long ago.

Zelanus' cautiousness is really annoying. After all, he does not use any big moves at all.

He does not use any big move, even though he is supposed to make us believe that he is sure to eliminate Diablo just by radiating his great energy. So far, Zelanus has used only martial arts. Zelanus' fighting energy created plasmas here and there in the space, but they were just the aftermath of his fighting.

Zelanus was overwhelming Diablo using only his body as a weapon.

Diablo, however, was no match for Zelanus.

Even the power that could have knocked him down with a single blow if he were to meet it head-on was no problem if he was able to parry it. With his extraordinary computing power, he was able to induce the power of Zelanus.

"Cheeky..."

Zelanus's emotions wave slightly, though not impatiently.

It is irritation.

Unlike when he was fighting Milim, Zelanus was confident that he would not be defeated if Diablo was his opponent. Therefore, Zelanus does not intend to throw the game away.

However, this is the first time he has faced such a persistent and persistent opponent, and it seems to be very troublesome.

Normally, this is an enemy who cannot block the way of Zelanus' supremacy.

And yet, it has been obstructing us so persistently.

"kufufufu, what's wrong? Are you tired already?"

With a calm and composed attitude, Diablo encouraged Zelanus.

This irritated Zelanus.

Somewhere in his mind, he was thinking that he was a small, petty person standing in front of Zelanus, who was about to become the god of creation.

However, Zelanus did not panic because of that.

Unlike Milim, Zelanus does not use his power against the likes of Diablo.

In the battle of the transcends, the key to victory or defeat was how to wear down the opponent.

As long as Zelanus continued his current fighting style, he would never be defeated.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Diablo, who seemed to be in a comfortable position, was amazed at the steadfastness of Zelanus.

(It is much more troublesome than I thought it would be.)

(It is much more troublesome than I thought), he admitted.

Zelanus keeps fighting, so Diablo is able to deal with him. It would seem that Diablo could have left it as it was, but that would not give Zelanus an opening.

In other words, there is no way to reverse the situation.

So I tried to make him lose his cool, but he was more unmoved than I had expected.

He showed some irritation, but that was all.

It's a tremendous amount of spirit and boldness.

Even Diablo is displeased when the little guy tries to get him to do something.

In my experience, I can't count the number of times I've been crushed by them.

And yet, Zelanus shows no sign of deviating from the path of victory that he had originally laid out.

The only way out is to forcefully shake him...

(That would be a suicidal move. It would be a bad move.)

Diablo had decided that the best thing to do was to maintain the status quo.

In other words, it was best to maintain the status quo.

Of course, this was not all bad.

Even if Diablo could not defeat Zelanus, Benimaru was still waiting in the wings.

Zegion would be back, and the other leaders would regain their strength.

The "Control Room" records this battle, so we can make use of it in the next battle. We can think so.

However, Diablo felt that it would still be tough.

The strength of Zelanus was extraordinary.

It was as if he had reached the realm of a god.

There was a possibility that he could defeat Zelanus in an all-out battle, but if the battlefield was moved to the ground, he would have to suffer heavy casualties.

Before that, the labyrinth itself was going to collapse. In that case, the damage would be immeasurable, and Rimuru would be grieved when he returned home.

(I can't let that happen!).

(I will never allow that!)," Diablo thought as he fought the fierce battle.

Zelanus' target was definitely Zegion and Apito. Once Diablo was defeated, the fate of both of them would be over. This would make Zelanus stronger.

Diablo has no choice but to answer that protecting them is also a problem.

Zelanus has broken through the labyrinth's hierarchy to reach Zegion and Apito. This means that with the Ultra Intuition, he can know where Zegion and the others are.

The protection of Zegion and Apito could have endangered their surroundings.

If we analyze the situation in this way, we can conclude that it is dangerous to continue fighting in the labyrinth.

However, if we did so, we would not be able to "revive" Zelanus by the power of Ramiris, and the difficulty level of defeating Zelanus would increase even more.

(We may not be the only ones who can't be resurrected, but there are many others who can...)

More than half of the "holy demons" cannot be revived by themselves. Unless they are fully alive, they will never come back to life after they die. Anyway, we should not be in a hurry.

The best thing was for Diablo to continue his efforts to gather information. Then, Diablo tried to finish the simulation that had been repeated many times in his mind.

The prerequisite for this is "to be able to keep on being attacked by Zelanus without making mistakes," which would normally be considered impossible, but Diablo is not worried about that.

He was absolutely confident that he would not make a mistake.

However, it is an eternal truth that "nothing is absolute in this world.

Zelanus sneered.

"Hmph, you are a small being who can only play tricks. Your master was a lowly slime too.

-Zelanus encouraged Diablo.

Diablo himself would not have been disturbed by what was said. He might have been angry, but he would have been able to let it go.

But not that one.

The word was forbidden in every sense of the word.

At least, it was not a line that should be uttered here in the labyrinth of Ramiris.

"What?"

The light went out of Diablo's eyes.

A bottomless darkness peers into Zelanus.

Without realizing it, Zelanus had violated the taboo.



Dino and the others, who had witnessed Diablo's battle, were stunned by the sheer power of the battle.

They were ordered by Diablo to evacuate, but they ignored him and watched the battle as if they had no duty to listen to him.

And I regretted it.

I lost my chance to escape.

First of all, the level of the explosion is so high that we cannot even recognize it without maximum 'Thought Acceleration'. The air is exploding and there is a tremendous explosion, but it is merely the aftermath, and the main thrust of the attack is a straightforward physical battle.

Diablo is parrying Zelanus's blade with his scissors.

Zelanus, with his flowing silver cilia, aims to cut off Zelanus. Diablo, too, gracefully performs Magic Power Manipulation to create a dummy and change the target.

Seeing an opening, he tries to counterattack with scissors blades, but his counterattack is prevented by the ironclad defense. Diablo quickly gives up without pursuing too hard, and prepares for the next attack.

This is a model of how to fight.

It was as if Diablo had studied how to fight against a superior opponent.

"Hey... can you copy that?"

"No."

"No." "Don't ask me that, you idiot."

What kind of answer were you expecting?

When Dino asked these questions, Pico, Gracia, and Mai responded harshly in that order.

What kind of reply were they expecting?

Since even Dino did not know the answer, the question was most troubling to him.

By the way, Mai is not aware of the fight.

When it disappears, it appears, explodes, and disappears again. That's how I picture it.

Mai's true intention was to get out of this place as soon as possible.

Anyway, Mai's ability is not enough to intervene in this battle.

It is not only Mai.

Apito can see us because he can move at the speed of God. However, it was expected that he would be crushed to pieces the moment he intervened.

Diablo is crazy when it comes to the battle.

"To tell the truth, I was going to fight it in a good-looking way, but I would have lost even if I had put up a good fight.

"Well, I guess. If I could have bought a few minutes of time, I would have been satisfied.

"Dino could have tried a little harder, but I can't do it. With that kind of power, he would have been cut in half by a single blow.

Mai, who could not even see, was not even willing to give her opinion in this conversation. He can only shake with a shiver as he realizes that he would have killed himself if he had not.

Apito stays behind, perhaps worried about Zegion.

Pico and Gracia were healing Zegion, but they were not good at it and he had not regained consciousness.

Mai is ready to escape at any moment, but it is only a comforting thought. If they were attacked earlier than Mai's consciousness, she would not be able to react and would be killed.

All they can rely on is Ramiris' words that he has 'changed the resurrection point.

All they could do was pray for Diablo's victory.



Unlike those who stayed behind, Shuna quickly evacuated to the "Control Room".

Beretta, Geld and Kumara were with him.

Beretta was holding Geld, and Shuna and Kumara were supporting her.

In that battle, there was nothing Shuna and her team could do. The burden on Ramiris would only increase if they had to return to the dead again and again.

Shuna is not a fighter. She understands that she is only a liability to be protected, so she stands out of the way.

Even Geld is a blow, so Shuna and Kumara are no match for him.

"Welcome home!"

"I'm back!"

Shuna bowed her head as she was welcomed by Ramiris.

Shuna starts to treat Geld.

Then he looked at the big screen and was stunned by the sheer scale of what was happening.

"If it weren't for Diablo-sama, we would have been wiped out."

Shuna revealed her true feelings.

"Yes..."

"I can't deny it."

Ramiris and Benimaru nodded in agreement.

Beretta also looked at the big screen and exclaimed in the same way.

"It's a Diablo-sama..." he said impressed, but Beretta was still in awe.

Beretta, however, was sure that he would not be able to endure even a few seconds of the attack and defense.

"To be honest, I don't understand what is happening.

"Both fighters are not using any major techniques in this extreme battle. Even when their opponents have an opening, they continue to fight in a way that does not exhaust their strength. At first glance, it may look simple, but both fighters have tremendous skills.

Charys explains in response to Gabil's comment.

I can't do it. I can't win by myself even if I use my intuition.

"Don't worry, Gobta. I can't do anything either."

Gobta did not care about this not-at-all-reassuring response.

It was useless to worry about it, since it was not a matter of winning or not winning at this point.

Gobta and Ranga were also a pair that could not follow the moves of Diablo and his teammates.

In the case of Ranga, he had 'Keen Smell', but it was impossible to track him if he moved around at such a high speed. It was no longer a fight, and they would have been killed even if they had come to support him.

The same goes for Kumara. There was nothing Kumara could do, since even Ranga could not do it. He will be killed before he even understands what is happening and before he realizes what is happening.

It was such a battle in an isolated world.

I left Apito-san behind...

"Don't worry about it. Zelanus wants her and Zegion, so it's the right thing to do."

"I see. To be honest, I feel bad, but I set Apito-chan and Zegion's resurrection point to the 'Labyrinth Prison'. It's better than getting everyone else in trouble.

"However, I don't think the 'Resurrection Bracelet' will come into play."

Benimaru also came to the same conclusion as Dino. If Zelanus killed Apito or Zegion, it would be after they were out of the labyrinth.

If so, it would have made no sense to set the resurrection point.

I just set the resurrection point just in case Apito or Zegion might use themselves as a decoy.

It may seem cold, but this was a difficult decision for the Ramiris.

Unlike Rimuru, Benimaru and Ramiris cannot easily perform a miracle to save everyone.

Benimaru and his team also believed in the victory of Diablo.

But then...

'Hmph, you are a small being who can only play tricks. Your master was a lowly slime too.'

Zelanus' voice was heard in the Control Room.

He even went to the trouble of interrupting the battle to encourage Diablo.

Hearing this, someone muttered, "Oh.

Probably Ramiris or Treyni.

It is forbidden to say that.

Benimaru slammed his fist on the desk and shattered it.

"Excuse me, that's very expensive..."

Ramiris's attention was charmed by his whispering.

The Control Room was filled with murderous intent.

However, Benimaru and the others were not in the room.

Because...

Because there are still some people in the area who are threatened and angry.



The warrior awakens.

Anger, a rage that burns every cell in his body, brings Zegion back from the brink of death.

-Was it coincidence, or was it the inevitability of it all?

Zelanus's one unnecessary word had changed the course of destiny.

"Ah, Dino. It looks like I'm in good hands."

Zegion stands up nonchalantly.

"Hey, hey, don't do anything rash."

"Yes, I am. You're not completely healed yet."

Gracia and Pico stop him, but Zegion does not nod.

He turns his gaze to the Insect Lord Zelanus, determined to fulfill his mission.

"Even Diablo is in that condition, I think it will be tough even for you,"

Dino said to him.

Dino said to Zegion, and Zegion smiled lightly.

"Take care of Apito."

Zegion said and pushed Dino forward.

"Can you win, Zegion?"

"Of course."

Hearing Zegion's unwavering answer, Dino laughed.

Not only did he think it was tough, but he really thought that there was no way he could win. Yet, Zegion declared 'I will win' as if it were a matter of course.

Dino was amused by Zegion's laughable confidence. So he casually handed Zegion the greatsword in his hand.

Dino's favorite mythical-grade greatsword - "Houga".

"You can have it. Just kill him and let me get on with my life.

Dino thought he heard a voice from somewhere far away saying, "You didn't do anything," but he ignored it completely.

Zegion nodded lightly, saying, "I'll take it. He takes it with one hand and puts it on his back.

At that moment, the "Houga" glowed brightly.

When the glow subsided, a pair of shining wings appeared on Zegion's back.

It was the reborn form of Houga, which had merged with Zegion.

It was the moment when Zegion's new power-"Kuzuha"-was born.

Seeing this, Dino commented.

"...It seems that Kuzuha recognized you easily. I wasn't recognized as the Lord after all..."

Zegion does not care about this and continues on his way to the battlefield.



Zegion stood quietly next to Diablo.

"Take over!"

Diablo was just about to attack Zelanus when he heard Zegion's calm voice, and Diablo regained his composure.

You know what I'm talking about, don't you? He insulted Rimuru-sama. We can't let him get away with it.

Of course. I promise I'll take care of it.

Zegion never says what he can't do.

Diablo, who knew him well, nodded his head in satisfaction.

"Fine. I'll take it from here."

"Thank you."

Thus, Zegion and Diablo switched places, and the father-son duel of the century began.

Zelanus stands poised.

He had defeated Zegion once, so his attitude was relaxed.

It would have been troublesome if Diablo had cooperated with him, but he was confident that he could defeat Zegion even so. Moreover, Zelanus laughed inwardly, saying that Zelanus was 'a fool' when he knew that Zegion was going to take on him alone.

Killing him in the labyrinth would only bring him back to life. However, if we eat him alive with the Devastator Virus...

If he escaped from the soul, he would be revived, but he might be able to capture Zegion's power.

As Ramiris and his colleagues have feared, we do not know if it is possible to revive a person who has been eaten in the labyrinth, since there is no case that has been tested yet.

Because of this possibility, we cannot experiment carelessly. In this case, it was the right thing to avoid such a situation.

Yet, Zelanus was going to use such a method.

Zegion was his son, and if possible, he would take him out of the labyrinth and make him his family member. He was going to make him swear allegiance to him and make him a new creator god.

-But it would be a different story if they were to be enemies.

Since we still have Apito, there is no need to be concerned about Zegion.

(Creating a new Warre family would be a painful task, but with that little Apito as a mother, we would be able to increase the number of strong sons.)

) He would also make his sons compete with each other and bring in their power as well.

Zelanus would do whatever it took to increase his power.

"Son, I will give you one chance. Swear your allegiance to the Wallé and work as his hands and feet. If you do so, I will make you the next god of creation.

I refuse. My god is already here.

Zelanus's offer to Zegion, which Zegion had offered out of the utmost compassion, was cut short with a single word.

Then die!"

Against Diablo, it was fatal to make a big move because it would catch him off guard. But if it was Zegion...

"Devastator Virus" !

Zelanus attacked without any need for caution.

As if to unleash his left fist, his arm turned into a black mist that clung to Zegion.

It was a dark, all-consuming hunger.

Zegion was helpless, sucked down to his bones.

A fighting aura covered Zegion's entire body. As soon as he touched the fighting aura? toki, the Devastator Virus disappeared.

".- ?

Zelanus, who had kept his exhaustion low in the battle against Diablo, had now made a big blunder. But what Zegion did was more important than that.

Zegion's whole body was glowing with rainbow colors.

It was the same hihirokane glow as that of Zelanus.

Zegion's presence grew bigger and bigger.

It was just such a powerful presence that Zelanus could not ignore it.

"Kufufufu... I see you have opened the door too, Zegion..."

"Of course. Our God is always loving to his little servants.

That's right. However..."

I'm not foolish enough to fall prey to its power.

With these words, Zegion took a step forward.

The pressure shakes the hierarchy with an earth-shaking sound.

"Seriously, what is that thing?"

Pico, who was watching the game, asked Dino.

Since Pico, one of the observers, did not know, there was no way Dino would know either.

"I don't know what to ask you, Diablo," he said, "so explain it to me!"

I involuntarily asked Diablo who was standing next to me to talk about it, but he coldly dismissed me.

"You idiot. Shut up and watch."

Yes, sir."

Dino had no choice but to back away from Diablo's attitude, as if he did not want to play with him.

"Dumbass."

"He's an embarrassment."

...phew..."

Dino's friends also reacted sadly.

"Friendship is so fragile," thought the lonely Dino about the existence of something that may or may not have existed in the first place.



On the big screen, Zegion's heroic figure fighting against Zelanus was shown.

"What's going on?"

It is a numerically impossible reality.

Zegion's existence value had swelled to just under 8 million by incorporating "Houga". As Dino says, Zegion is now fully recognized as a master, and all of its power seems to have been put to good use.

Still, it is a far cry from Zelanus.

Nevertheless, Zegion did not back down against Zelanus.

In fact, Zegion was beginning to overwhelm Zelanus little by little.

"Well, Zegion knows the power of Zelanus..."

"You know that power, Benimaru?"

Ramiris asked.

But Benimaru is not sure of his answer.

It is a power that is hard to explain.

(Perhaps it is the power that Rimuru-sama lent him...)

Even Benimaru was aware of it to that extent.

Actually, Benimaru is vaguely aware of the existence of "Ciel" in Rimuru. As a result of being somehow guided by the power of "Ciel", Benimaru's Prominence Acceleration against Milim became very powerful. The result, however, is that he is now wounded to the bone. The cost of using 'Nihility Collapse', which even Rimuru had not mastered, was unexpectedly large. The damage could not be healed by recovery medicines or magic, and the body could not return to the battlefield immediately.

(I don't care if it was Rimuru-sama, it was a very dangerous power for us. Zegion was reckless to have that power in him...)

Like Benimaru, even if we use it for a moment, the repercussions are huge. If we continue to use it for a long time, the cost will be tremendous. Considering this, we should have stopped the use of Zelanus right now. But that would not be enough to beat Zelanus.

Benimaru remained silent, believing that Zegion would win.



Zelanus was upset.

Zegion, who was supposed to be his son, had shown unexpected power. It had long surpassed Zess and reached a level that even Zelanus could not ignore.

The same chills that he had felt against Diablo had struck Zelanus again.
(He had exceeded my expectations. This is no threat to me !)

Zelanus is very cautious.

Zelanus is very cautious, so he is not easily fooled, nor does he make the mistake of overestimating his enemy and losing the game.

I guessed that Zegion's extraordinary power-up has some kind of a trick to it. Otherwise, there is no explanation.

And I calculate that the burden of maintaining such an increase in power would be immeasurable.

All we have to do is to fight the battle without exhaustion, as we did against Diablo. Then, Zelanus will win soon.

After that, he can slowly explore the secret of Zegion's power.

Zelanus, with this in mind, repeats his monotonous attacks without hesitation.

Zegion responded in a calm manner, and for a while, a simple attack and defense continued.

Neither of them was on his guard, and neither of them made any big moves. It was a mechanical attack and defense that could have been a thousand-day move.

Zelanus reflected on the situation.

He tried to eat Zegion with "Devastator Virus" out of the blue, but it was a mistake.

He should have weakened Zegion more and made sure to finish him off.

Determined not to make that mistake again, Zelanus tries to hunt Zegion down.

But, but...

Zelanus' silver cilia flowed, and he was about to cut Zegion into tiny pieces. Zelanus' silver cilia flow and try to cut Zegion into tiny pieces, but Zegion's new power, "Kuzuha", prevents them from doing so.

The pair of wings vibrates at divine speed, shattering the molecular bonds of all matter. It can even be made directional, cutting down anything that comes within its sphere of influence.

The silver cilia of Zelanus have been touched by this. However, since Zelanus' cilia were not weak enough to be shattered by the touch, they were only repelled.

Still, it was true that Zegion prevented Zelanus' attack.

Zelanus looked astonished for a moment. Zegion did not miss the opportunity, and he fired his fist as a follow-up attack.

Of course, Zelanus could not take a direct hit, and he evaded it with a margin. The fist grazed Zelanus lightly, but it did not even scratch hihirokane's exoskeleton.

"Cheeky!

"Cocky. You should know you're shortening your own life span by trying to defeat me with such a stupid trick."

"What are you-"

Zelanus tried to retort, but felt a sharp pain in his side and jumped back.

"Veldora Style Killing Arts™" - 'Void Fist Veldora Style Killing Arts™' - "Veldora Style Killing Arts™."

That was Zegion's response.

It was his answer to Zelanus, asking what he had done.

By compressing Energy to the limit in his fist, Zelanus creates the power of Insta-kill. Ideally, Zegion had been told, a glancing blow would be fatal, even if it was evaded.

Such a feat is an impossible fantasy, but if 'Spacetime Manipulation' is possible, as Zegion's is, then it is no longer a pipe dream.

Zegion was able to transmit energy just by making contact with a part of his body. The destructive Energy of 'Nihility Collapse' stored in his fist was struck into Zelanus, who had thought he had evaded it.



Then, it becomes a wave that travels through Zelanus' body. Even if the exoskeleton was made of hihiirokane, it could not prevent it. Starting from the flank where he had been hit, a destructive energy raged through his body, accompanied by tremendous pain.

Zelanus howled.

His eyes turned red with anger.

It was humiliating.

He had failed his son, whom he had thought was so insignificant. In the face of this unbelievable reality, Zelanus was consumed by an irresolvable rage.

"You are not mature enough to be emotional on the battlefield.

Zegion tells him plainly.

This is nothing but a declaration that his position has changed.

From that point on, Zegion's fierce counterattack began.

Clearly, Zegion's power was increasing.

Zegion's entire body glowed in rainbow colors, indicating that almost all the exoskeletons covering his body had evolved into hihiirokane.

The power of his fists is overwhelming.

It rips the sky and shatters the earth.

The speed of his fists is accelerating rapidly, so fast that it easily surpasses even Apito's 'divine speed'.

Zelanus was also amazing in dealing with it, but Zegion's onslaught was divine.

The reason for this is that the Energy of the 'Nihility Collapse' was circulating in his body.

It was an extremely dangerous power that ran through Zegion's body like blood, a power that could destroy the world if it were to be mishandled.

The power it produced was fear itself.

Zelanus' reaction speed becomes too fast.

Little by little, fist by fist, kick by kick, Zelanus begins to hit... and then, at one moment, the balance is broken.

Zegion strikes.

Zegion kicks.

Zegion breaks.

Zegion pierces.

Zegion throws.

Zegion strikes.

Zegion slams them.

It is one-sided violence.

Zegion, the monarch of destruction, was exerting his overwhelming power...

Zelanus' power was real.

As the Insect Lord, he had reigned for all eternity.

And yet he was no match for Zegion.

"No, no..."

Zelanus did not understand.

Zelanus' consciousness was in a state of confusion and he could not grasp what was happening to him.

Then Zegion stopped.

"Gopaaa !

Zelanus is crouching down, vomiting blood.

Zegion looks down at Zelanus coldly.

Zegion is not so naive as to think that Zelanus hesitated to kill Zelanus because he is his parent.

It was because Zelanus had treated Zegion and the others as expendable pawns that they had fled to this Cardinal World while protecting Apito.

I had no intention to take revenge, but since the situation had come to this, it was my destiny.

Even though we have hurt Zelanus so much, it is not a mortal wound. It will come back in time. Zegion understood this and tried to release him with all his might to finish him off.

With all his might, he tried to unleash a "dimensional storm," a force that would bring all existence to nothing.

Zelanus did not have the power to stop it now.

Wait!

Zelanus, his exoskeleton shattered and ripped, his limbs shredded, uttered these words with all his might.

Hearing this, Zegion is unmoved.

"If you're begging for your life, it's not worth it."

"No my son, you've won. I accept and I entrust you with this..."

Zelanus entrusted Zegion with his life, the Sephiroth. Since he could possess the power of his household, he could do the opposite. But only at the moment of his death, the moment of his extinction. For Zelanus, now is the time. Now is the time for Zelanus to admit his defeat and transfer his right to be king.

It's like a coronation ceremony for a new creator god.

"Nonsense! I'm offering my body to the god Rimuru-sama. I have no intention of succeeding to the throne. Your ambitions will be crushed here."

Zegion responded indifferently.

But Zelanus laughed happily.

"I don't care. Live your life as you wish my son I am satisfied. My wish to surpass my parents may not have come true but my son has surpassed me and my wish is fulfilled."

Those were the last words of Insect Lord Zelanus.

Zelanus, who had maintained his vitality through his power of authority, ended the inheritance of his wish as if to break the "curse" with his own hand.

"Foolish. Father, please let me rest in peace."

Although death does not absolve all sins, Zegion forgave Zelanus.

Apito also joins Zegion in silent prayer.

The chain of karma between father and son was thus neatly broken.



In the "Control Room," everyone was in a stupor.

Geld was stunned when he woke up, and Gabil's mouth was still open.

Gobta had been cheering cheerfully, but he started to say only "It's not good.

Ranga was curled up with his tail between his legs.

It was such a shocking sight.

After all, the Insect Lord Zelanus, the incarnation of despair...

"...I'm afraid of Zegion?

Ramiris whispered, and Benimaru nodded his head.

(What is that guy? How can he be so calm when he used that power ?)

), he was seriously astonished.

Benimaru knew that if he had drawn so much power, he would not have been able to endure it.

It was a well-known fact that Zegion's fighting ability was outstanding, but that did not explain how unrealistic the current battle was.

In the first place, it is a miracle that he could beat Insect Lord Zelanus. It should have been a miracle, but the victory was so one-sided and

overwhelming that it seems to have been inevitable.

"If you were Benimaru, would you have been able to beat him?

"Do you want to hear that?"

Benimaru answered in a vague tone of voice, saying that it was unnecessary to ask.

As the real commander-in-chief who was entrusted by Rimuru with the military of Tempest, not a decoration like Ramiris, he did not want to admit defeat so easily.

But still...

"At least, I don't think we can beat the current Zegion."

Benimaru expressed his honest feeling.

Incidentally, the operator who was measuring the existence value was so astonished that he could not utter a word and his mouth was agape, but no one noticed it.

zegion [EP: 68889143]

vine insect. supreme chaos spirit

Rimuru's Blessing

1st Lord

water spirit magic

Ultimate Skill 'Illusion King Mephisto' 'Thought Acceleration Universal Perception Demon Lord Haki Water and Lightning Domination Spacetime

Domination Multidimensional Barrier All of Creation Mental Control
World of Illusion Life Domination (Sephiroth) Resistance: Physical Attack
Nullification

•e: Physical Attack Nullification, Abnormal Condition Nullification, Mental
Attack Nullification, Natural Effects Nullification, Holy- Demonic Attack
Resistance



Dino and his group were also stunned by the result.

"Why are you pinching my cheek ?

"Oh, it's not a dream."

"Oh, it's not a dream. I thought it was a nightmare too, but it seems to be real.

"No, listen! I'm in pain !

Pico pinched Dino's cheek to determine whether the scene before him was a dream or reality.

The only one who complained about the way he was judging was Dino himself, who felt the pain from the pinch.

"Can you stop playing around and tell us what happened?"

Mai asked Dino.

Mai asked Dino, because she understood that something great had happened, but she didn't know the details.

Mai could not believe her eyes when she saw the Insect Lord Zelanus lying on the ground. How could something like that happen? Zegion was a

fearsome warrior, but there must have been a gap between them that could not be filled.

"Well, that's the thing..."

Actually, Dino is not sure either.

He had no idea why Zegion's power had increased so rapidly.

(Thanks to the weapon...but that can't be it...can it?) So, I can only assume that he did something...)

When in trouble, it's Rimuru's fault.

This somehow explains it.

When I think like that, I can understand how strange that slime is.

As if to prove it, Diablo said with an ecstatic expression on his face

"Ah, Rimuru-sama is wonderful ! You knew this would happen from the moment you met Zegion !

These were unintelligible words to Dino.

The question was whether he should listen back or not.

Diablo was in this "Rimuru-sama praising mode" and he could not stop talking.

But he seems to know something.

Dino was curious about that.

"Hey, can you explain it to me too?"

Dino asked boldly, but Diablo's response was cold.

What? You idiot. Why should I share this excitement with you?

He answered with a straight face, which made Dino exclaim, "Why should I share this excitement with you?

Diablo did not want to let the secret of his power leak out.

...

...

...

After all, it was the Energy of Rimuru's 'Nihility Collapse'.

Only those who are connected to Rimuru by the Soul Corridor and who open the door have the right to borrow its power. However, it would be suicidal to draw this power lightly in Rimuru's absence, as it is a terrible power that can destroy you if you make even a single wrong move.

When Diablo saw Zegion circulating the Energy of 'Nihility Collapse' in his body, he questioned his sanity. But the question that arose at the same time was, 'Why is Zegion alive? But at the same time, the question arose: 'How is Zegion alive and well?

Because it would have destroyed itself in an instant if it tried to do so.

What is the reason why it has not done so?

Diablo could think of only one answer.

It was "the fact that a percentage of Zegion's body is composed of Rimuru's cells.

Diablo thought that Rimuru must have given Zegion his own cells because he was aware of this situation.

With this understanding, everything made sense.

All that remained was a simple task of praising Rimuru.

Of course, Rimuru did not foresee such a thing and just saved Zegion without thinking.

If you want to talk about that, Apito's body is also made of Rimuru's cells. Diablo is also quite lax in his attempts to make the case consistent with his own convenient imagination without taking that into consideration.

Diablo's eyes are always glazed over only when Rimuru is involved in the case.

However, this assumption is partially correct.

This was the key point that Diablo was not completely off the mark, and this was the reason for his delusion.

In fact, Zegion survived because of the transformation of the pluripotent cells, also called Rimuru cells or slime cells, that withstood the Energy of the 'Nihility Collapse'.

Zegion, like Diablo, was overconfident in Rimuru, and he was convinced that the body given by Rimuru would meet his expectations.

There was no basis for this belief.

Zegion's safety was simply a matter of luck.

However, it is also true that "results are everything", and when Diablo shut his mouth, the matter was buried in the dark.

...

...

...

Dino, unaware of this, was shocked at the refusal.

He had been prepared for Diablo's "Rimuru bragging," but he was met with a cold response.

"Isn't it terrible?"

Dino laments, but Pico and Gracia's reactions are less than favorable.

"Well..."

"Diablo, well..."

"You're lucky he didn't beat you up?"

"Yeah, right. Right.

Dino tried to be consoled, but he failed miserably.

Seeing Dino in such a pitiful state, Mai let out a big sigh.



A relaxed atmosphere begins to prevail in the labyrinth.

This is because they feel that now that they have conquered the despair of Insect Lord Zelanus, they are now safe.

However, the crisis was not over yet.

There still survived in the labyrinth a man who was the embodiment of vice.

"Damn you...you licked me...you mocked me...damn you !

Vega, looking half-dead, is pinned to the ceiling wall of the labyrinth.

He is muttering a complaint, as if he is cursing everything in the world.

It is a curse against those who have wronged him.

Vega, however, had bad luck.

When Zelanus intervened and saved the day when Zegion was about to put the finishing touches on him. And now, while trying to regain his strength, he was vigilantly watching for an opportunity.

Vega is secretly exercising his Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka'. He had been spreading his roots in the labyrinth and absorbing the power of the Evil Dragon King.

The labyrinth where Vega was located was Isolation by Ramiris, but it was connected to the lower labyrinth by the appearance of Zelanus. By getting out of the labyrinth, Vega was able to feed on the main body of the labyrinth.

This anomaly should have been immediately apparent, but again, Vega's luck was in play. The surveillance of the labyrinth was focused on dealing with the threat of Zelanus, and the rest of the labyrinth was not monitored at all.

For this we cannot blame Ramiris and his friends, since Zelanus was such a threat.

But as a result, Vega had nine lives.

Or, rather, it seems that Vega's bad luck was real, since he had died many times over.

And even now, Vega had the best bait of all lying right under his nose.

It is the dead body of Zelanus, the bug demon lord who was defeated by Zegion.

Moreover - in the current situation - no one was aware of Vega's existence, or even that he was still alive.

Perhaps because of his near-death, Vega's presence had become scarce. In addition, the state of the hierarchy had become unstable due to Zegion's tremendous energy radiation.

The magicule was disturbed, and 'Magic Perception' alone was not enough to recognize it.

Such a situation was also fortunate for Vega.

Zegion and Apito left Colosseum, leaving only the bait in the center.

Is this a trap? -Vega was wary, but he decided that it didn't matter.

As long as he could get his hands on the power - the overwhelming power of Zelanus, Zegion would be no match for him.

After all, Zegion was now exhausted.

Perhaps in reaction to his excessive power against Zelanus, his movements have become lackluster.

Therefore, this was not the time to hesitate.

This moment was Vega's best chance.

"Let's go, 'Evil Dragon Spawn' !

Vega shouted, creating four 'Evil Dragon Spawn', the maximum number he could produce at the same time. He ordered them to run amok as they pleased.

Dino and the others were there, but from Vega's point of view, they were as good as traitors. They did not attack the weakened Zegion, but seemed to be in harmony with each other.

(Well, I'm going to eat you, too, so don't hate me!)

Vega watched the event while thinking about how convenient it would be for him. Then, the luckiest thing of the day smiled on Vega.

Things worked out in Vega's favor.

One of them was foolishly directed at Diablo, and in an instant, he was gone.

One of them went somewhere on its own and left the hierarchy.

The other two began to run amok in the hierarchy.

Vega did not let the chaos go unnoticed. Rather, he went straight for Zelanus, regardless of his appearance and without thinking about the consequences.

And then Vega said

Infinite Eater !

-Vega succeeds in consuming the corpse of Zelanus.

Malice, the fangs are bared.

第四章

→新執の彼方

Regarding Reincarnated to Slime

Diablo only became aware of Vega's presence after things had already taken a turn for the worse.

"Rampage, 'Evil Dragon Spawn' !

Vega attacked him, shouting "Rampage, 'Evil Dragon Spawn'!

Naturally, Diablo reacted immediately. He is ready to fight Vega in an instant.

The same goes for Zegion. Zegion can fight no matter how much damage he takes.

However, Zegion did not own the power that Zelanus had given him, and was still in the process of integration. As Vega had expected, he was not in good shape, but in such a bad shape that it was not surprising if he fell asleep at any time.

Before that, the reaction to the use of 'Nihility Collapse' was so strong that it was a mystery how he could stay on his feet. The fact that Zegion did not let us realize that was his greatness.

Dino and the others reacted late, but they were struggling against two 'Evil Dragon Spawn'. It seemed that they would not be able to get their hands on Vega.

They were completely out of it - or rather, Vega was one of them, and they didn't expect to be targeted.

That's what people call being caught off guard.

"I'm sorry. I can't fight now that I gave Zegion my weapon."

Dino says this with a smile on his face, but that's no excuse.

"Don't you dare, you fool!"

"Get serious now. Then I'll forgive you.

Gracia and the others were giving him a merciless shove.

Diablo immediately realized that he could leave them alone. Then, he confronted the real target.

"Zegion, I'm going to have to let you have this one," Diablo said.

Diablo suggested with a sneer.

It is not a proposal, but a decision.

Zegion has no reason to reject Diablo's proposal. He nodded his head, and with Apito's support, he moved backward.

Vega, his eyes flashing red, steps out in front of Diablo.

He shouted without having to shout in order to draw Diablo's attention to him. He then takes the opportunity to eat the carcass of Zelanus.

It was only natural that Vega was on a roll.

"Ha-ha-ha! This is great, this guy is so powerful !

Vega exclaims happily.

Vega was almost killed by Zegion, but Zelanus' intervention saved his life.

Vega had been looking for a chance to give up, but he did not.

Now was exactly the right time.

The power of Zelanus, which had overwhelmed Zegion, was now Vega's. It was so extraordinary that I felt as if my power had increased several times.

"Did you say Diablo? If you swear to be my servant, I'll let you live?"

In Vega's mind, Zegion is a dangerous opponent to watch out for. Now is the right time to kill him, when he is exhausted, and the right time to take

his power.

Therefore, he did not want Diablo to interfere.

He has seen Diablo kill 'Evil Dragon Spawn' in a blink of an eye, and he knows that he can do it. However, he had also seen him struggling against Zelanus, so he thought Vega could beat him now.

If they eat Zegion, they are sure to win the game.

So, I was ready to deceive them with my words, and I suggested to them that they should win the game.

However, there was no way that would work.

"What?

Diablo asked back with an expression of not understanding what was being said.

"Don't tell me you think less of me?"

Diablo found it hard to believe that this was possible.

It was more than just a wound to his pride to be considered inferior by a small guy like Vega.

It was an unforgivable outrage.

Diablo hated not only the verbal abuse toward Rimuru, but also the behavior that made him look bad.

Vega had stepped on Diablo's landmine without realizing it.

And then...

"Yeah, yeah. That's not so bad, is it? That slimeball would have been killed by Feldway by now.

At this moment, Vega's fate was sealed.

In an instant, before he could even comprehend what had happened, he was beaten to the ground.

Vega's surprise comes before the pain.

"Gah ! What the hell did you do to me ?

"What, what did you do? What the hell are you talking about?

The same bottomless darkness that had been directed at Zelanus was now enveloping Vega.

It was the power of emptiness coming from the depths.

Diablo, like Zegion - or even more so - had become able to open doors at will.

Therefore, it cannot be measured by numbers.

"Huuh !

Vega instinctively realizes his fear.

He finally realized that Diablo was a dangerous opponent.

The pain on his cheek was unbearable.

I should have lost my sense of pain by now, but the pain was so intense that it was as if it was working directly on my soul.

Are you ready?

"No, wait!"

Vega tries to negotiate now, but it's too late... there is no way out.

No, I won't wait.

Hearing Diablo's reply, Vega is distraught.

(You're going to die? Me? No, I won't. No way !)

) In his fear, Vega's power is overloaded.

It doesn't matter if we can't defeat Diablo. He unleashed his power in a desperate attempt to find a way to escape.

As a result, he fell into an unexpected situation.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Vega's labyrinthine entrainment is accelerated.

Vega's power is to nourish the earth by putting down roots in it. As is evident from the fact that Vega is invading the labyrinth, it is using not only corpses but all kinds of things as nutrients.

Until now, Ramiris has been Isolation, and Vega's immortality has not been demonstrated.

But not now.

The labyrinth itself has been supplying energy to Vega inexhaustibly. Moreover, it has taken the best food, Zelanus, into its body.

I felt more full of power than ever before.

But Diablo did not understand.

Not content with half-hearted efforts, Vega pushed the limits of his power.

He sucks in more and more power from the labyrinth, making himself bigger and bigger...

Still Vega is not satisfied.

(It's not enough! This is not enough power to fight this monster ! Not only do we have to take this labyrinth... but we also have to feed on those hiding in the lower levels...

and their desires grew endlessly.

It was a suicidal act.

Uncontrollable power is a destroyer of oneself.

Yet Vega was obsessed with the need for more power.

It was as if he was trying to escape from fear.

The labyrinth was teeming with monsters.

Not only Zegion, who overpowered Vega, but also this demon Diablo was too dangerous to be mentioned.

One of Vega's 'Evil Dragon Spawn' had been so completely cut to pieces by Diablo's scissors that it could not regenerate on the spot and disappeared.

Vega witnessed this with his own eyes, so there is no doubt about it.

The current 'Evil Dragon Spawn' is stronger than the one that fought against Hinata and the others. That is why there are only four of them, because he thought that it would be meaningless to create more small fry.

Vega was learning, but it was meaningless against Diablo.

Two 'Evil Dragon Spawns' were after Zegion, but they too should not be expected. They could defeat the Insect Lord Zelanus, no matter how weak he was.

So Vega was in a hurry, as if something was driving him. He was thinking of taking more and more power and surpassing Diablo and Zegion.

As a result, Vega accelerated the erosion of the labyrinth. He became one with the labyrinth as he wished, and seized the power of the labyrinth.

However, there was no way he could get away with such an act. Vega's consciousness became muddled and he fell into a runaway state in which he

only recognized large energy reactions as bait.

In a word, his rationality had been blown away.

"I'll eat you. I'm going to eat you, too, and prove that I am the strongest !

Vega shouted with an expression tinged with madness, drooling from his mouth.

His intimidation was the opposite of fear.

Diablo let out a sigh looking at Vega.

(Oh dear. (Needless to say, he is a threat once his power grows so large...))

) He felt that Vega was a very boring opponent.

Vega's power is troublesome, since Testarossa had let him go. In fact, since it has taken root in the labyrinth, it will revive if we just defeat it.

Since it would continue to supply energy from the labyrinth, it had become a nearly immortal being.

Worst of all, Zelanus' body was eaten.

Diablo admits that this was a mistake.

After all, Vega's characteristic of "eating everything" and Zelanus' "Devastator Virus" - the power to control tiny dark cells with a will. Zelanus's dark cells were a perfect match for Vega's "Devastator Virus" - the power to manipulate tiny dark cells with a will.

Zelanus' dark cells are not, strictly speaking, cells, nor are they life forms. It just looks that way, but Vega's inclusion would have changed its properties into something more troublesome.

Fortunately, Vega himself was unaware of this fact.

He was lucky to be an idiot...or perhaps Diablo felt that he was a trivial opponent who was not worth fighting against.

An immature fool who had no faith, no determination, and could not even control his own desires. He is an opponent with whom we can never feel any emotional highs, and there is no aesthetics in that.

Even the seemingly emotionless Insect Lord Zelanus had a "hot soul" compared to Vega.

(If this is the case, I should never have given him to Zegion.)

(If this had been the case, we would never have given it to Zegion), Diablo regrets a little.

Anyway, this is a serious situation.

It was Ramiris and his team that neglected the Isolation of Vega, but it was Diablo's fault for not seeing it through. I thought that the threat of Zelanus disturbing his concentration was a nonsense and no excuse.

Diablo was determined to take responsibility for Vega's actions.

"Control Room, are you aware of the situation?

Of course I'm aware. Yeah, Ramiris-sama's in no condition to answer, so I'll take it from here.

"Yes, sir. Now, there's one that got away. Can I take care of him?

I've changed the structure of the labyrinth as a top priority. At the 100th level, in the hall where Veldora-sama was supposed to be waiting, the Four Great Dragon Kings and Hakuro are waiting. I doubt if we can defeat them, but it will buy us some time.

As Benimaru said, there is no need to defeat the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' working separately. Once the main body is killed, the rest can be taken care of easily.

Since they can be revived in the labyrinth, the four dragon kings alone would be enough. And if Hakurou was there, it would be no problem to leave him to them.

"kufufufu... you are Benimaru-dono, it seems that I should have minded my own business.

'No, I appreciate your advice. Then, don't be reckless.

"You must be joking."

With these words, the conversation between Diablo and Benimaru ended.

Diablo looked at Vega and pondered how to handle him.



As the conversation between Diablo and Benimaru shows, the "Control Room" is in a state of confusion.

Ramiris is the main one who is in a panic, his eyes black and white.

"Oh, no, no, no, no!"

She had been fussing over the fact that my labyrinth was going to be eaten.

Since they seemed to be unable to do anything but fuss, the various defense mechanisms in the labyrinth were put into action by Benimaru's instruction.

I had prepared a manual for such a situation, and it proved to be useful.

Benimaru said, "This reminds us of the greatness of Rimuru-sama.

Benimaru growled.

"Well... I sometimes thought it was a bit exaggerated, but I guess we have no choice but to reflect on this situation when Rimuru-sama is away..." said Benimaru.

Shuna was also drooping her head.

Rimuru always acted as if the worst was possible.

Most of the time he overthought it, but he was never troubled by it.

He used to say, 'If you always assume the worst, you won't have to panic when the time comes, right?

That is the reason why we have been building up our defensive capability to an excessive degree.

Even with all that, we are in the situation we are in now.

Benimaru could only reflect on his own immaturity, as if he were being confronted with the fact that he had not done enough and that he had been too optimistic.

"Calm down, Ramiris-sama. I will cooperate with you, so let's start with the isolation of the eroding hierarchy first.

Treyni was talking to Ramiris, trying to calm him down.

As Benimaru, I also support Treyni, because we need her to recover quickly.

"That's right. Rimuru-sama always told us to make sure that we do what we can do. Ramiris-sama, I will help you, too.

Beretta followed suit, saying that there was no need to be reckless.

You are right, Benimaru said to himself.

Hearing Rimuru's words was the only thing that could calm him down. Benimaru was very much convinced that this was the quality of a person in a higher position.

"Yes, that's right! I wasn't upset at all, but if everyone says so, I'll help you!"

The more confused we are, the more we need something to do to calm down.

The more routine the task is, the more effective it will be.

Ramiris, who had been in a panic because Vega was about to take away his authority, finally showed signs of recovery.

Benimaru, too, was determined to fight back.

The first thing to do is to confirm the current situation.

First, we need to secure a safe zone.

The most secure area was the "Control Room.

The wives, who are the biggest concern for Benimaru, were evacuated to the waiting room adjacent to this room.

The reason for this was that it would be bad for their prenatal care to be exposed to the war situation, and they wanted to spend their time peacefully.

Momiji and Alvis would be relieved to know that their children were also in the waiting room with them. There were also playthings for them to play with, so they would not be bored.

I might be scolded later for treating them like children, but that's about it.

So, Benimaru's anxiety is relieved in my opinion.

Next is the city of Tempest, which Rimuru cherishes, but Vega could not invade it unless the last line of defense was breached.

All other exits have been sealed off so that the only way in is through the great hall of Veldora.

Even the Guardians, who were now the main force of the group, had been sent out to defend the building. Therefore, the defense strength of each level is equal to zero, and there is no way to stop the invasion of 'Evil Dragon Spawn' unleashed by Vega. Therefore, Benimaru is ready to respond to the

invasion by concentrating its remaining strength in a single point, as explained to Diablo.

However, it was unknown whether they would be able to counter the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' or not.

Especially, I was worried about Hakurou.

He was so determined to protect his grandson that he left without hearing Benimaru's words to stop him.

It was true that he could be saved in terms of strength, but Vega's 'Evil Dragon Spawn' was not an opponent that could be taken off guard, and it was also questionable whether he could defeat him with his swordsmanship. If it is connected to the labyrinth, it will regenerate again and again. In order to defeat the labyrinth, it is necessary to separate it from the labyrinth first.

In other words, everything depended on Ramiris.

Ramiris is now working as hard as he can to restore the function of the labyrinth and to isolate Vega, as if he is trying to make up for his earlier blunder. Treyni is assisting him in various ways, and Beretta seems to be helping him with arithmetic.

We can leave it to them - or rather, we have no choice but to keep an eye on them.

Benimaru recalled Rimuru's words.

Benimaru recalled Rimuru's words: 'If you imagine the worst situation, think about how you can stop it. Find the point that is not possible without it, and attack it. That way, the "worst" will not be the worst.'

He said that by repeating this process, we can stabilize the situation.

With this in mind, let's think about the current crisis.

(The worst thing that could happen is that Vega will take away the labyrinth completely. If we can prevent that from happening, we will have enough time to recover).

That was the conclusion that Benimaru came to.

It would be troublesome if Vega escaped from the labyrinth, but that could still be managed. We can buy time, and we can think of countermeasures before the next encounter.

As long as we do not lose the labyrinth - or, to be more precise, as long as our companions and the people in the city are safe, we can revive.

Benimaru smiled wryly at the prospect, saying, 'Then there's no problem.

"Be, Benimaru-chan? You seem to have plenty of time to spare for a second-in-command, don't you?"

"Yes, I do. Yes, that's right, Mr. Commander-in-Chief. If you think about it, it's quite simple.

What?

We just need to destroy all of Vega's infiltration points.

What?

It's true that the labyrinth will be in trouble, but we just have to rebuild it again. We made it this far from scratch. Can't we do better next time?

No, that's true, but...

Then this is not the time to hesitate. The evacuation of the residents has been completed and as many monsters as possible have already been

Isolation. I understand that it's a waste of the facilities we've worked so hard to build, but Rimuru-sama also said that it's important to cut our losses.

"Well, that's just as well, isn't it?"

Ramiris nodded his head in agreement with Benimaru's proud statement.

"If we detach it from the main body, the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' will lose its regenerative ability. Let's isolate the entire area where Vega has its roots, focusing on the level where Diablo and the others are fighting.

Ramiris begins to think that this may be the case when he hears these words so strongly.

Being of a simple nature, once the task was clear, he was quick.

He froze all operations, including the rebuilding of the labyrinth. He analyzed the safe hierarchies, and selected and isolated all the suspicious hierarchies.

The seventy-one to eighty levels of Zegion's domain, the eighty-one to ninety levels of Kumara's domain, and the sixty-one to seventy levels of Adalmann's domain where he was rebuilding the castle with the Imperial Guard. Ramiris decided to cut them all off.

Adalmann would be the saddest of all, but as long as there were no casualties, he would get back what he had lost.

Why was I in such a hurry?

"Well, I don't know that, but please explain it to Adalmann.

"Wait a minute ! You told me to..."

What are you talking about, Ramiris-sama? You're the commander-in-chief now, aren't you? You're the commander-in-chief now, aren't you? You're

supposed to take full responsibility!

Benimaru answered with a really nice smile.

It was a good argument, and Ramiris was in a bum's ass.

Clearly, however, Ramiris' expression had lightened up.

Treyni and Beretta are relieved.

"It's all right. I'll go with you and explain to Adalmann-dono!"

"Yes, of course. I'm sure he will understand.

Unlike Benimaru, you are my friends!

Ramiris glanced at Benimaru while pretending to be impressed exaggeratedly.

Benimaru smiles.

"All right. I'll apologize with you, but please don't exclude me."

"Fufu, if that's the way it is, I don't blame you! Well then, let's make up with Benimaru-chan and get on with our work !

The group was relieved to hear that Ramiris was fine.

They then focused on the battlefield again to settle the score with Vega.



Dino and his team were struggling against two of Vega's 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

Dino is especially desperate.

Since he is bare-handed, he can do nothing but run around, desperately asking for help.

But everyone ignored him.

"No, you know what? I'm being bullied by Apito, Beretta, and the others, aren't I?"

Dino was still complaining, but he was not allowed to be lenient.

I don't care, asshole!

"That's Dino's own fault, isn't it? You're getting what's coming to you because you're living in idleness."

Pico is right. If you had been serious from the very beginning, you wouldn't have been exposed to such an unprofessional appearance as you are now, running away without any hands, right?"

His words were harsh enough to make me think that maybe he was just being kind in his reaction.

"I don't know about that. I was pretty serious, too. At least, I resisted the pain as much as I could!

Pico and Gracia looked at Dino as if he were an idiot.

"What's the matter with you two? I've got my own reasons..."

Dino tried to come up with more excuses, but his arguments were squashed and he was forced to join the fight.

"Damn it! I thought you were my friend, Vega !

"Bullshit!"

"You're so obvious, I'm not impressed."

Pico, Gracia mixed up Dino as usual.

"How can you talk so much out of your mouth like that?

They must have gotten used to this kind of exchange, because even Mai joined in at last.

Finally, Dino relented.

"No wonder. I'll give it my all too.

Dino said and looked up to the sky as if he had given up.

The next moment, he tightens his expression and shouts.

"Armed with the divine spirit!

Dino reveals his true form for the first time in a long time.

Just like Hero Chloe's "divine spirit armament", Dino's equipment has also reached a mythical-grade. Usually, they hide their true nature, but at this moment, all of their capabilities are released.

Furthermore, Dino is apotheosis.

Apotheosis is the process of putting the authority of God in the body.

Dino, Pico, and Gracia had set restrictions on their bodies in order to operate on the earth. Since this is the first time to lift these restrictions, it is unknown what will happen to Dino. Nevertheless, Dino decided that it was the right thing to do.

Dino's strongest fighting form is revealed.

It was a shining figure with six pairs of twelve shining black and white wings.

He was clad in a jet-black priestly garb and held two summoned swords in his hands.

One was a golden sword (Excalibur) and the other a dark silver sword (Kali Vaughn).

Naturally, they were mythical-grade sacred weapons, the strongest of all, forged from the core of a star.

Black and white, the holy sword and the magic sword.

The golden Excalibur and the jet-black Kali Vaughn, whose blade is studded with stars.

Dino is a masterful wielder of these opposing swords, and that is his true form. Wielding a "hoga" was his first tentative style, and the reason Ramiris realized that 'Dino is not serious'.

If Dino had dual swords, his level would surpass that of Albert and Glassord.

Dino was the strongest swordsman in this world.

Seeing Dino, Zegion spoke to him as if he was impressed.

"It seems you also broke the "Dream's End" curse I carved. I guess so. I guess I was right after all.

Zegion recognized Dino. He had expected it to some extent when he could not completely dominate Dino.

Dino has hidden power.

That is why he trusted Apito with confidence.

"What? Oh, no. Well, now I don't have to do your bidding...you didn't really intend to kill me from the beginning, did you?"

Dino laughs back, to which Zegion responds with a "huh" laugh.

I'm not in the right frame of mind yet. Diablo will take care of that one, can you take care of the others?

"Damn it, I don't have a choice. I'll take care of the rest."

Dino had no intention of betraying me from the beginning, but at this moment, I realized that he was back.

Was it because of that?

Dino had finally come to his senses and was willing to apologize to Ramiris, even verbally.

"I'm sorry, Ramiris. I didn't mean to betray you, but I had reasons deeper than the sea and higher than the mountains. You understand that, don't you?"

I thought I was being honest, but this was the best Dino could do.

Ramiris' response to that was

I knew I was right. I've been proved right after all! Fine, I'll forgive you!

So, Dino- take out the bad one first !

I mean, I've just regained my composure.

We had just regained our composure and were now more relaxed.

He showed his spirit of generosity and forgave Dino from the bottom of his heart.

Dino was relieved, though he laughed at that.

No matter how old we get, it is always difficult to apologize.

He was relieved that they were able to make up.

Dino's face tightened up and he looked at the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' to be defeated.

"It's time to take over!"

With these words, he sent the three struggling men to the back.

Seeing the transformed Dino, Pico and Gracia were delighted.

"Oh, he looked like that. He's really good looking!"

"Yes! Go on, Dino! Let's blow that monster out of the sky !

"Yeah!"

As soon as he said that, he instantly slashed two 'Evil Dragon Spawn' to pieces.

Everyone is stunned at how quickly he did it.

"What, is it cool?"

Mai was also stunned and could not believe her eyes.

People are vulnerable to gaps.

Dino, who had only ever shown us his bad side, suddenly looked serious.

That alone was a good look, but when he had killed the enemy whom Mai

and his team had been struggling against in an instant, it was easy to admire him.

Pico looked as proud as if he were himself, but his tone was piercing.

"You should have started from the beginning!"

He was swearing, but he couldn't hide the fact that he was happy.

Gracia takes a break.

It has been a long time since I have seen Dino in this state.

Maybe since Veldanava was still alive and well.

However, I feel relieved just by seeing him.

I don't feel like losing no matter what kind of enemies I face. That was the same impression I had now and then.

(I'm really lazy...)

Despite her dismay, a smile naturally broke out on Gracia's face.



Vega's ego had returned to the thin air, even though he would have been happier to let his instincts run rampant.

It was thanks to the 'parallel thinking' that is the power of 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' that another ego was independently derived from the main body in a runaway state.

At the same time, the understanding of the current state of affairs is coming into being.

It is the amount of one's magicule that continues to grow.

In fact, Vega's existence value was growing. It is only natural that Vega has been feeding on the remnants of Zelanus, and has been taking in the labyrinth as well.

On the other hand, the enemy that Vega was trying to kill, Diablo, remained stable. That is why I was even more scared.

From the beginning, it was consistently an opponent that Vega could not match in terms of numbers. Yet, it was Vega that was actually being pushed. Even when it tried to capture them with its many tentacles, it was only cut into pieces by scissors.

When we tried to annihilate it directly by shooting it with a large-caliber high-power beam, it hit but was deflected.

Diablo's level was outstanding.

I tried every possible way to escape from the fear, but it was still no use.

Finally, Vega understood.

He now understands what it means to be strong, and that it is not the size of the existence value that determines the winner, but the total power, including the element of luck, that determines the winner.

Vega was definitely lacking in level.

He had experienced only monotonous battles because he had been strong without any effort.

Since Diablo had stopped growing because he wanted to enjoy fighting, the difference between heaven and earth had widened to the point that there was no way to fill the gap.

(I can't kill him...on the other hand, I won't be killed either...)

Diablo was only passive, not on the offensive. He was not aiming at Vega's body, as he had slashed at Vega's 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

However, the "intense pain" at the hit point has not disappeared. It was certain that Vega's mind would be exhausted by the repetition.

Besides...

(I don't know. Maybe they're after something...)

Vega is afraid that no attack is coming.

Diablo has a wry smile on his face.

He seems to regard Vega as a weak man and does not doubt the inevitable victory.

And it seemed that he was not bluffing.

Vega is a man who understands the position of the weak.

Despite his ever-increasing sense of versatility, his fear of Diablo is unquenchable. This was definitely a sign that he would never win.

Vega was left with only one option, the usual one of 'escape'.

However, it was not going to be that easy.

Vega had continued to erode the labyrinth even in his unconscious state, but the rate of erosion was about 30 percent. This is a good figure, which is quite impressive. However, here comes a problem.

(Oh, no. There is nothing to do from here...)

Yes, even the enemy has countermeasures.

It seems that Vega is getting Isolation.

Vega, who had no transferable skill, was in a situation where he could not escape.

However, there was still a possibility.

If there was a branching cell of Vega left somewhere, it would be possible to completely revive it from there. Of course, it was not a simple matter of having a piece of cell, but a 'duplicate' of the size of 'Evil Dragon Spawn' was necessary.

It would be impossible to preserve them, since they would die at a certain distance from Vega.

This may seem meaningless, but it is not. It is because it can be an insurance policy in case of emergency, just by keeping it at the very edge of the influence range.

Vega has used it to escape from the cunning and tricky Testarossa. It is a career of which we can be proud.

This time, we left one of them outside the labyrinth, but we had lost contact with it.

This is because of the difference in dimensionality between inside and outside of the labyrinth.

At this moment, only one 'Evil Dragon Spawn' is left, who is aiming at the lowest level of the labyrinth.

(The entrance to the labyrinth has been sealed, too...)

It turned out that there were some rules in the Ramiris labyrinth that could not be overturned.

One of them is that 'the connection to the real world must be maintained'.

The next rule was that 'there must be an entrance and exit for each dimensional level.'

The explanation for this is that 'different dimensions must always be connected.'

It is like a space elevator connecting a satellite and the earth. However, unlike satellites, which are pulled by the earth's gravity, the position of the structure is not fixed in the other world. Therefore, although the satellite can be expanded, it will be left behind from the earth's rotation and fly away

somewhere unless it is attached to somewhere. In the same way, Ramiris' labyrinth is adjacent to the other world, so it must have a connection point. It means that the entrance and exit through which Vega and the others entered the labyrinth has been closed for a long time. And now, it seemed that a new entrance had been opened in the area protected by the last line of defense, the area past the great hall of Veldora.

(Then, it's a gamble. Good thing I shared my power as much as I could. At worst, one of us will survive.)

Vega thought that 'Evil Dragon Spawn' would survive in the probability. Since I could only produce four 'Evil Dragon Spawn', each 'Evil Dragon Spawn' now has an existence value of less than 5 million. Their outer skins are of mythical-grade strength, and they are strong enough to overrun any opponent.

However, we cannot rest assured since we have just understood that strength cannot be measured by numbers. Therefore, Vega tries to find a way to survive by using all his wits he can.

The forces in the labyrinth seem to be concentrated on defeating Vega's main body. We must accelerate this process.

Diablo, Zegion, and maybe others, but he thought that a rampage here would make it easier to deal with the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' (I'll do it, I'll do it, I'll do it!).

(I'll do it, I'll do it, I'll do it!) We should just kill them all here, so that we can forget about our unnecessary worries .

) Vega is now in high spirits, even though he knows it's impossible.

His cheerfulness is admirable.

Diablo is scary, but maybe luck will be on his side.

Vega thinks he is 'lucky'. Backed by this confidence, he has no doubt that the operation will succeed.

Unaware that his luck had already run out, Vega began to go on a rampage, just for the heck of it.



What is he up to?

Diablo looked at Vega with narrowed eyes.

(kufufufu. He's just trying to survive, isn't he? It's a useless foot-dragging, but I'll play along with you.

Diablo will not be complacent.

Diablo will not make the blunders that Vega expects.

He can't do it anymore.

The reason Diablo had not gone on the offensive was because he was trying to get an accurate reading of Vega's capabilities.

It was almost done.

He had taken into account Vega's growth rate in his calculations, and now that the labyrinthine Isolation had reached its final stage, he was able to decipher the limit point of the labyrinth.

All we had to do now was to make Vega disappear without leaving a single speck of dust, but one troublesome fact was revealed at this point.

As a result of the analysis of Vega's potency, it seemed that Vega might revive from the branched cells even if the main body was destroyed.

(Probably, Vega's 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' will be inherited, and the information on Zelanus' dark cells will be transmitted. Even if we kill him now, the escaped 'Evil Dragon Spawn' will be resurrected as a new Vega...)

No wonder Testarossa let him go, Diablo thought bitterly.

He could not allow himself to make the same mistake.

That was one of the reasons Diablo was a little worried. It would be easy enough to defeat Vega, but he needed to take steps to make sure that he would not be able to revive him.

There were two more concerns.

The first was that Mai would be targeted.

Since Vega did not have teleport capability, it was natural that they would try to take it away from him. However, if we are sure that Mai will be targeted, we can take countermeasures.

In this case, Vega's hope will not be fulfilled because Zegion is keeping a very close eye on him.

Second, this was a problem.

This was a move that Vega, by his very nature, was not likely to make. But one never knows what a cornered man will do.

While Diablo was thinking about this, Benimaru sent 'Telepathy Net' to him.

'The hierarchy is trying to Isolation Vega, but we've decided to scrap it all.

'Hmm. I agree with you on that.

'Hmm? Is there any other problem?

Benimaru also understands the situation on the big screen. Even so, it is difficult to get a sense of the temperature on the ground, so he listens to Diablo's opinion.

It was Rimuru's policy to share even the smallest problem.

No, you know. If we deal with this thing as it is, there is a high possibility that it will be taken over by the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' that is heading for the lower level. We have to get rid of it first to prevent that from happening.

It is a theory that we should quickly get rid of an opponent like Vega. If you don't do so, they may gain extra power and become more troublesome.

The reason why Diablo did not do so, even though he understood that, is because Testarossa had made the mistake of letting him go.

Diablo admits Testarossa's mistake, even though he made fun of her a lot. If she had made a mistake, it was something to be appreciated by her adversaries.

And in fact, he found Vega's nature troublesome.

The more troublesome an opponent is, the more surely you should proceed, even if you have to go a long way. Diablo was reminded of this, and he braced himself.

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn' that Dino and his team are dealing with has been revived many times. The first one that Diablo had defeated was also resurrected, and now he was facing three of them at the same time.

Even so, they are still no match for Dino, who has been working hard, but they seem to be getting stronger little by little, perhaps because Vega is sharing his power with them more and more.

The one headed for the lower level is far away from the main body, so it may not be that invulnerable...

He's a pain in the ass, Diablo muses.

I see...

Benimaru, too, was troubled by the situation.

Seeing that Diablo was dominating Vega, Benimaru was planning a new strategy.

After Diablo defeats Vega, Benimaru discards the Isolation labyrinth. This way, even if Vega revives, he will not be able to come back to the labyrinth. Once the labyrinth isolation is completed, we will not be able to check the status on the monitor anymore. Before that happens, I was planning to make arrangements with Diablo.

Benimaru thought to himself that he had been a bit naive.

'All right, all right. We'll take care of that, you just keep things as they are.

We'll be waiting to hear from you.

With these words, Diablo terminated the 'Telepathy Net' with Benimaru.

Then, with a nonchalant, disinterested look on his face, he began to chip away at Vega's power.



Dino, who had been fighting with great vigor, was becoming less and less energetic.

When the number of 'Evil Dragon Spawn' increased from two to three, he lost a lot of motivation.

"But there's no end to this..."

Dino slashed down the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' that attacked him and grumbled.

Vega had been trying to seize control of the labyrinth, and had succeeded, albeit only partially. Ramiris is in the process of Isolation from the 61st to the 90th levels, which means that Vega's control is now extended.

In other words, 'Evil Dragon Spawn' can come back to life inexhaustibly as long as it does not run out of Energy. Moreover, it seemed to be getting stronger little by little, even though it could be killed with a single blow before.

Fortunately, the number of 'Evil Dragon Spawn' is limited.

However, there are other troublesome points.

I fired a concentrated mana bullet (deep bullet) at the second one, but it did not kill it except for a hole in its chest. At that time, Zegion gave me a word of advice.

"The release technique is pointless. Know that you are benefiting your enemy.

Zegion is the strongest guardian in the labyrinth and knows its nature. He knows what not to do.

What?"

Dino realizes.

Diablo, too, is dealing with Vega only with blows and slashes.

He was convinced.

Since Vega is in sync with the labyrinth that is being Isolationized, he should have thought that all the energy released in the labyrinth would be captured.

Dino has a good guess, but he is too lazy.

He does not have the ability to guess without being told, like Diablo and Zegion. Or rather, most of us would be described as distracted when compared with those two...

Dino's magicule is also huge, so that a few thousand mana bullets won't be a problem, but it won't be so interesting to know that the Energy is just flowing to Vega.

"Really? So Vega's like he's the only one protected by the labyrinth?"

Zegion nodded silently in agreement.

If that is the answer, it means that Dino and the others will not be able to end their battle unless Vega itself is defeated.

Dino became depressed early.

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn', which could regenerate itself endlessly until it ran out of energy, was coming at him, gradually getting stronger and stronger. Even if you are not Dino, you might want to let out a sigh or two.

The only saving grace is that 'Evil Dragon Spawn' has no level. If it had been 'Split Body' like Velgrynd's, I would have been out of the woods by then.

Anyway, we have to deal with it even if it turns out to be useless.

Dino decided to fight 'Evil Dragon Spawn' with only his two swords, though he was reluctant to do so.

At the same time, he asks Ramiris if there is anything he can do.

Hey, Ramiris! Your labyrinth has some weak points, doesn't it? Tell me that. Otherwise, we'll never be able to finish defeating it !

He is showing a little consideration for them by secretly playing 'Telepathy Net'.

However, it was not that simple.

Especially nowadays, Ramiris has no time to spare, so their response is salty.

I'm not a fool! My labyrinth has no weak points!

Are you an idiot! Don't be so arrogant after Vega took your invincible labyrinth away from you!

I haven't lost it! I'm just imperfectly imitating your authority because I'm in the process of Isolation !

But it was still not enough.

Idiot! That's why we're having a hard time.

Dino's twin swords gleamed as he exchanged a few words with Ramiris.

At the same time, an 'Evil Dragon Spawn' vanishes into dust.

Despite his grumbling, Dino's technique was brilliant.

Ramiris is impressed.

Keep up the good work, Dino!

What?

Diablo and Benimaru were discussing about the fact that one of them is attacking us and if we don't kill it, Vega might take over.

Ramiris's explanation was not quite sufficient, but Dino also understood the situation.

(I see. So that's why Diablo had been prepping for this.)

Diablo was carefully working out his mana while fighting off Vega. Dino had been wondering why Vega was not going to do it even though he had already reached the density where he would be able to defeat Vega.

If he thought he could escape from the situation by putting the finishing touches on Vega now, it would have been a reasonable response.

But then, the status quo would be maintained until Ramiris and the others were dealt with...

Dino's holy sword and magic sword shone with black and white sword auras. Wielding them skillfully, Dino fights off the 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

Since he was getting nowhere, he switched to energy-saving mode.

"It's still going to take a while. I'm sorry, but can't you guys help me?"

Dino asked without looking back. Pico and Gracia had already put on the "divine spirit armament" and had apotheosized themselves.

Looking at their appearance, they were very enthusiastic.

"Finally, it's my turn!"

"Well, Dino can't do anything without us. I'll help you."

The two of them were ready to help from the very beginning, but they joined in the fight with such lighthearted comments.

Taking on a form similar to Dino's, the three fight to support each other.

Even though it has no ego, there is no doubt that the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' is dangerous as it attacks on instinct. Even its existence value now surpasses that of Dino and the others who have not yet attained apotheosis. And fighting with only a sword to save Energy as much as possible was more hard work than I had expected.

I don't mean exhausting, but mentally troublesome, as monotonous tasks are more prone to induce mistakes. Dino asked for cooperation without showing off, and it was the right thing to do.

And then

The combination of Dino and the other three was excellent.

Gracia also summoned Aegis, and her defense was perfect. She stood in the front and took the role of the shield.

Gracia caught and Dino slashed.

Pico was in charge of supporting them, moving around a bit to keep himself out of the way.

The three 'Evil Dragon Spawn' came at us one after another, but they were easily repelled. Although they were stronger than before, they seemed to be no match for the three of us working together.

Dino's swordsmanship, Gracia's shield handling, and Pico's situational judgment were all in place so that they could fight for a long time without getting tired.

As a matter of fact, apotheosis is a heavy burden. It does not affect us for a short time, but if it continues for a long time, we are afraid of the repercussions.

During a battle, the apotheosis may be suddenly released.

It would be fatal, so it was natural to take countermeasures.

Dino and his friends can fight for hours.

Just when I thought I had no more worries, I received 'Telepathy Net' from Ramiris.

Oh, yes. Isolation of the labyrinth, but you won't be able to see what's going on there once it's fully completed.

'Oh, so?'

Dino tried to ignore it, but Ramiris' next remark left him in shock.

'That means that I will be out of power, right?

What may be a matter of course for Ramiris was a surprise for Dino.

After all, what does it mean?

'What? Does that mean that the effect of the "Resurrection Bracelet" will also disappear?

Of course it does, doesn't it?

Dino was puzzled.

"Hey, then how are we going to escape after the Isolation is over?

Ramiris explained to us earlier that the hierarchy of the Isolation process is going to be purged. If we stayed in this place, we might end up wandering in the space-time void with Vega.

Dino was concerned about this and asked Ramiris back.

Oh, Benimaru will go there when the time is right,' Ramiris said.

Ramiris said that they planned to connect the space with Benimaru's 'Spacetime Manipulation' and let everyone escape.

Dino is very anxious about whether or not they will be able to succeed in their impromptu attempt.

Is it really that easy? Can you really do it that well?

"It's not whether we can do it or not, but whether we will do it. It's the only way to get out of here!

Yeah.

Dino gave up, saying there was no point in asking any more questions.

If Ramiris says there is no other way, then there is no other way.

All that remained was to somehow make the operation succeed.

After finishing the communication with Ramiris, Dino explained the situation to everyone.

This was a conversation that he did not have much time to spare because he was fighting.

"So, please keep the status quo!

"Well, I'm glad we can see the future.

"Yeah, I guess so. I have a feeling that we're in trouble if we provoke Vega any further. Diablo will take care of it.

No one argues with me because the key is timing. In fact, even if there is a complaint, there is no other alternative, so we have no choice but to comply with the situation.

In such a situation, Mai, who was supporting in the back of the room, asked me in a noncommittal manner, "Well, what about me?

"Well, what about me?"

Thinking that she could easily escape with her own authority, she tried to point it out....

The coordination between the three of them was so complete that Mai could not interfere.

Dino's proposal came as a surprise to him. As a man who likes to take a rest even when he should not, he thought that Mai should take a rest when he could.

So, pointing in the direction of Zegion's group, I gently told him.

"Mai, you stay there. Zegion will protect you if anything happens, so cover us from there.

"Right. It's not safe to go forward.

Well, we'll take care of this!

That's the way it was decided.

Mai stood next to Apito who was supporting Zegion, and decided to trust Dino and the others.



In the Control Room, Benimaru finished explaining the situation.

"No way, he's really a nasty guy..." "This is already a problem," said Benimaru.

It was a good decision to isolate him, wasn't it?

"Indeed it was. I was thinking of reusing the labyrinth, but I'm afraid it might still be alive somewhere.

This is what is known as the "defilement idea.

To put it in a simple way, he meant something like "I don't want to use a toothbrush that has fallen into the toilet bowl, no matter how well I wash it.

Many people agree with this.

Treyni was one of them, nodding his head in agreement with Ramiris. He agreed with whatever Ramiris said, so it was possible that he had a different thought, but it did not matter.

Beretta prepared a glass of juice and handed it to Ramiris.

Ramiris gulped it down and said, "But you know what?

"But, can you beat this 'Evil Dragon Spawn'?"

It was a question that really got to the heart of the matter.

Benimaru was also worried about it.

Although he had tried to be nice to Diablo, he thought it would be impossible with the Four Great Dragon Kings and Hakuro.

"I'll have to go myself," Benimaru said.

Benimaru said.

On the big screen, Hakuro was cutting down 'Evil Dragon Spawn'. His brilliant swordsmanship is one of the best, but unfortunately not enough to destroy 'Evil Dragon Spawn'. Although 'Evil Dragon Spawn' has lost 'Infinite Regeneration' since its connection with Vega was severed, 'Ultraspeed Regeneration' is still present in 'Evil Dragon Spawn'. Ultraspeed Regeneration' is still present. It has been allowed to regenerate again and again.

However, Hakuro is extraordinary in that he can kill an opponent who has a power disparity of more than fifty times. Benimaru felt proud of his master.

However, it was obvious that Hakuro could not defeat him.

Now, what about the four great dragon kings?

Euros, the red-haired beauty, bound 'Evil Dragon Spawn' with a flaming whip covered with searing heat. He wants to continuously inflict heat damage and burn out its cells.

One can imagine the sacrifices that had to be made to get this chance. Her revealing dress did not hide her auburn skin, which was covered with unhealed wounds.

A slender, handsome man sat leaning against the door.

He is Zephyrus, the Dragon King of the Ice Hell. He used to look graceful and gentle, but now he is staring at the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' with a piercing gaze. He looks like he has been severely damaged while trying to assist Euros in his attack.

Even worse off than Zephyrus is Notos, the "Heavenly Thunder Dragon King."

Notos, a petite young girl, tried to hold off the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' with her monstrous strength. However, her strength was too great. If the opponent had an ego, Notos would have been no match for her.

Just as Notos was doing his best, Boreas, the "Evil Dragon Spawn," was doing his best to make it his turn. His dragon scales are shattered, but he protects Zephyrus and Notos, who have fallen.

Euros' whip of fire is broken by the sheer force of it.

They are too powerful.

The continued damage of the whip of flame could not exceed the recovery of the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' in the end. He succeeded in stopping them for a moment, but that was all.

A frustrated Euros clucked his tongue in frustration, an uncharacteristic gesture for a beautiful woman, but one that was quite appropriate.

Hakurou took over with Euros.

As Euros was definitely not strong enough and had no way to beat 'Evil Dragon Spawn', he had no choice but to back down quietly. But even Hakurou...

Although the efforts of all the members are commendable, it was still all they could do to stop 'Evil Dragon Spawn'. If we had followed the original plan, we would have had no problem, but it is impossible to destroy 'Evil Dragon Spawn' with this group of people.

It would take a force so strong that it would be able to wipe out even a single cell fragment so that it would not be able to revive again.

As Benimaru said, someone had to go to the rescue.

If it was Benimaru, he would surely win...

"Excuse me, Mr. Deputy Commander? You have the most important mission of all, to bring back those Zegion guys left behind in the Isolation level."

He's right.

Timing was of the essence, so we needed to act quickly in the Isolation level as soon as we defeated the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' here.

If Benimaru is not defeated, there are few warriors left.

Souei is in the middle of gathering information by sending 'clones' to various locations.

Gabil is recovering. They might have won if they were at their best, but even so, they would have had a hard time against 'Evil Dragon Spawn', which has more than twice as much existence value. Even if they go out now, their chances of winning are low.

The same goes for Ranga. If they were at their full strength, they could have won for sure, but now they are too exhausted by taking on Geld's burden. It

was a waste of time to go out, since it was out of the question for him to use his big moves.

In the meantime, Beretta came forward.

"Well, then, I guess I'll have to go..."

Ramiris rejected her request.

"Of course not! Without Beretta-chan's help, it's impossible for me to dispose of the labyrinth by myself !

It is not impossible, but it takes time.

And that would give Vega a chance to recover...which would mean the mission would fail.

Beretta had no choice but to do her best to help Ramiris.

At that moment, a man stood up.

"At last, it seems that it is my turn.

said Charys, a brown-skinned warrior with black and red speckled hair like a burning flame.

He is now more stately than ever, having fully merged with the dragotite Yorishiro. Of course, her inner life has been enriched as well.

"Charys-chan ! !! "

Ramiris' face lights up as if to say, 'I remember now! Ramiris' face lit up as if he had just remembered.

"I see, as Veldora-sama's assistant, I think I can trust you with this big role," said Benimaru.

Benimaru nodded his head.

He recognized Charys' power at a glance and judged that he could defeat the 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

If Benimaru agreed, there was no opposition from anyone.

Charys, who had been almost forgotten about, was now ready to go out with a bang.

In the "Control Room" where Charys left.

"By the way, what is the existence value of Charys-chan?"

"Well, it is 2.74 million at the moment.

Although the number alone is inferior to that of 'Evil Dragon Spawn,' it is a measure of strength that is not inferior to the top-level players.

"Did you send them out without knowing, Ramiris-sama?"

"You're a hard man, sub-commander. Don't worry, I'll be fine! Charys is the master's assistant. He's a real fighter. There's no way we can beat him!"

Among the Ramiris, it is common knowledge that 'existence values have a significant effect on combat ability depending on their composition'. This is unquestionable, as seen in the example of this battle.

There are some strange characters such as Diablo, but they are too rare to be included in the examples.

They are only indicators, not all of them.

Charys' abilities were used for peaceful purposes, but all of their powers could be used in battle. In a crisis such as this one, they can be used specifically for combat.

In short, it depends on how you use them.

The versatility of Charys is its advantage.

For this reason, it seemed that Charys would win.

And the prediction has not been wrong.

Benimaru finally smiles with relief and prepares for the final touches.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Charys opens the door to the battlefield and sees Hakurou fighting hard.

"Ryusuizansan" (water flowing slash)

Hakurou caught the fist of 'Evil Dragon Spawn' with his sword and swept it away.

Although the fist was of mythical-grade power, Hakurou's sword was not shattered.

It was the result of his high level of skill.

And one more thing.

Kurobee had trained his sword again, and it had become a legendary-grade sword of the highest level.

A sword made for making - "Shark Cloud".

This is the name of Hakurou's beloved sword.

Unbreakable, unbendable, supple, and unbreakable. It is soft but strong at its core, just as Hakurou had ordered.

Rather than power, Hakurou chose the "Shark Cloud" for its sturdiness, so that he could trust it with his own life.

In addition to this, Hakurou had protected the blade with his aura, and had used his great skill to prevent it from breaking, so that the blade had cut through the mythical-grade outer skin without chipping.

That's wonderful, Charys praised.

Unfortunately, that is not enough to defeat the 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

Zephyrus, Notos, and Boreas, who were near the door, gave way for Charys.

Euros, who is on his way to Charys, looks up at Charys with his cheeks up in the air and bows to Charys. Euros, who admires Charys, looks happy in spite of the situation.

Charys lightly passed Charys' look. Her through-skill is maxed out after being trained by Veldora.

Charys, who had walked with dignity, stood in line with Hakurou and called out to him.

"Hakurou-dono, let's take turns.

"Hmm? Are you Charys? I see. I guess my turn is over.

I think you've had enough, haven't you? I'm sure your unborn grandchildren will be able to see Hakurou-dono's heroism.

Hohoho. You are a very flattering person, aren't you?

I was trained by Veldora-sama.

The words "I was trained by Veldora-sama" were filled with Charys's deepest feelings.

If you have a boss who asks you to do anything and everything recklessly, you may be able to sympathize with his feelings.

Beretta, who was not present at the meeting, nodded her head in agreement. Charys and I are drinking buddies and sometimes exchange our opinions (or complaints).

Anyway, Hakurou withdrew quietly.

He had been told that he was just trying to buy time, but he sensed that the situation had changed.

"You don't need any help, do you?"

"Yes. I will be enough.

This is not meant to make fun of Hakurou, but purely to keep him out of it. After all, Charys's fighting style is to use super-high heat to destroy the enemy.

With Hakurou, Charys could not show his full potential. Therefore, I wanted him to evacuate with the dragon lords to a remote place.

"Ho-ho-ho! I understand. I wish you good luck.

"Leave it to me. I promise you victory.

After this conversation, Hakurou and Euros went down to the door where the dragon lords were.

Then, Charys confronts the 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn' has the upper hand in terms of power alone, but in terms of fighting ability, will they be able to...?

"He says he doesn't have much time. I wanted to see how good they are, but I'll end this quickly.

Charys declared unilaterally.

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn', who would not understand his words, attacks Charys as if he were an enemy.

Charys kicked it lightly.

"Geehi ! "

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn' screams in anguish and surprise at the impact and unexpected result.

Ignoring this, Charys charged after it.

""Veldora Style Killing Arts™" - Burning Bullets".

Charys' fists shot out at invisible speed. It heats the air and turns it into bullets, creating plasma as it hits the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' in rapid succession.

-- ?

'Evil Dragon Spawn' let out a silent scream, but Charys did not care about that.

While 'Evil Dragon Spawn' is still floating in the air, he draws a magic circle on the ground. And then, he activates...

"Let's finish him off with an old-fashioned technique - 'Dragonic Flare'!"



The technique is completed just as the falling 'Evil Dragon Spawn' enters the dome. It was an evolution of Ifrit's "Flare Circle", which was previously used against Rimuru and defeated.

Its power is something else entirely.

It has been improved upon and made more practical.

The range of the inner space has been considerably narrowed down to a diameter of about three meters. However, as a result, the heat energy trapped inside increased proportionally.

This technique is even more powerful than Benimaru's "Hell Flare", and is one of the most powerful fire-thermal techniques in the field of fire-energy.

After all, this technique does not end when it is activated. Charys, transformed into a flame, can adjust its internal temperature at will.

The heat was able to be concentrated on the enemy inside, based on the lessons learned from the fight against Rimuru.

There is no escape inside the ward, and Charys' heat will not disappear until it has consumed everything in its path.

"Ohhh!"

'Evil Dragon Spawn' is destroyed with a soul-wrenching scream.

There is no resurrection, and Charys has won.

"Excellent!"

Hakurou praised Charys' unquestionable victory.

"No, no. This is exactly why I was left here, isn't it? It's only natural for you to win."

Charys- responded with a smile, but in his mind he was thinking about something else.

(Veldora-sama definitely forgot about me, didn't she? I understand that he was happy to hear Rimuru-sama's request, but he wanted me to go with him...)

He was still bitter about being left behind by Veldora.

If I had not been able to be of help this time, I would have sulked.

The dragon lords, who did not know that, were also impressed by Charys' bravery.

They said, "Amazing! Charys-sama is the best ! He is a handsome man! Euros, who professes to be a fan of Charys, is impressed with his cheeks, praising Charys fiercely. She looked like a dreamy maiden in spite of her severe and beautiful appearance.

"Damn, we're not good enough yet, are we?"

"It can't be helped now, we have to gain more experience.

"We can't lose either, can we? Even if we can't become a boss like Zegion-dono, as a dragon lord who protects the lowest level, we must become stronger.

Boreas, Notos, and Zephyrus, in that order, are expressing their impressions.

The four dragon lords became more motivated by their frustration on this day. As a result, the difficulty level of the labyrinth will be raised even higher... but that is still a long way off.



The "Control Room" was filled with excitement over Charys' victory.

"You see! I was right ! "

Ramiris boasted as if it was his own achievement, and most of the participants nodded their heads "Yes! Most of them nodded their heads and indulged him.

Beretta was too busy working on the calculations to intervene. Or rather, she is in the mode of giving up, as she always does.

Benimaru, the second-in-command, was already on his way to the Isolation level and was not here. This was Ramiris's exclusive domain, and there was no room for Gabil or Ranga to interfere.

However, this did not mean that the tension was gone.

Some of the large screens were not working properly, and there was some noise. Needless to say, the Isolation level was ahead.

The battle was now at its conclusion.

All that was left was to defeat Vega and cut off the Isolation layer.

And we just hope that everyone comes back safely.

The Ramiris seem to be making a fool of themselves, but that is the opposite of their anxiety.

Believing in the success of the mission, Ramiris waits for the call from Benimaru.

And then, Benimaru went to the place where

Diablo saw Benimaru's appearance and knew that the time was near.

So far, so good. But he cannot be too careful.

If Vega was going to make a move, now was the time.

Diablo glanced at him, and Zegion nodded his head as if he knew what he was doing.

It was a true communication.

Just when I thought I was relieved, Vega shouted, "Gahahaha!

"Gahahaha! I knew that was the way to go ! "

The tentacles crawled on the ground and wriggled, pretending to aim at Diablo. All at once they expanded and contracted, closing in on Mai at super-speed.

"What?"

-Mai senses the presence and turns her head, her face stained with astonishment at the sight of so many tentacles filling her field of vision.

Mai, who had been supporting Dino and the others, had not been paying attention to Vega itself. He had never dreamed that he would be targeted.

However, the tentacles never reach Mai.

"It's useless," Zegion says.

Zegion's words, "It's useless," reached Mai's ears when she saw the tentacle debris scattered in the void.

Zegion's 'bugs' are a clean blue. It was clear and transparent, and looked beautiful and fragile, but in reality it was more powerful than Apito's. It was even more powerful than Apito's. It was so much more powerful than Apito's. It was so much more powerful than Apito's that it was beyond comparison. It is incomparably more powerful than Apito.

It is an offensive and defensive unit, and even has an offensive capability through spatial rupture by Zegion's will.

Vega's tentacles were blocked by it. Unable to even touch Mai, it was caught in the space-time fluctuation of the Distortion Field and scattered.

"Wow, am I being targeted?

Mai realized after everything was over.

Vega, who had been cornered, was deprived of his last hope. It had never been there to begin with, but it was enough to make Vega despair.

"Are you crazy ?

but it does not make things any better...

Everything seemed to be going to be all right.



That's impossible!

I'm going to die here?

That's unacceptable !

-and Vega was at the height of confusion and fear.

He eats Mai and takes her power. And his brilliant plan to escape from this place was completely thwarted, as if he had been read.

It was all so unsatisfying.

(A warrior as good as me should perish in such a place...)

But now there was nothing to do.

The Diablo that Vega had underestimated was an even greater monster than he had imagined. It was as if he could see through everything Vega did, and no matter how he attacked, he could not get through.

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn' who had been so reliable were also a disappointment.

Seeing that a new warrior, Benimaru, had arrived here, we guessed that he had killed the one that had headed for the lower levels.

At this point, Vega's comprehension had reached its limit.

Being cornered and realizing that there was no more time left, his brain was activated to survive.

Even so, Vega had no possibilities left.

Diablo and his friends are definitely after something, and I don't think he can withstand it. Maybe Vega could survive with his newfound immortality...but he was not willing to gamble with life and death.

Vega was frustrated.

No one respected him, even though he had become a strong man by all accounts.

He had no friends he could trust.

He could not find a safe place to live.

His heart was not satisfied.

The desires were insatiable.

It was natural.

They are the result of Vega's own actions.

If you don't believe in them, how can they believe in you?

Being strong and being arrogant will not help you.

Vega could not understand that people see the true nature of things.

You can't get what you want just by wanting it.

You can give and get nothing back, but if you don't give, nothing will come of it.

Vega has lived his life without knowing this. Although we have some sympathy for his background, he had many chances to be rehabilitated.

In the end, therefore, we can conclude that the only person who should be held responsible for Vega's actions is himself.

However, Vega did not take it well.

He expressed his dissatisfaction with all his might, saying, "You've got to be kidding me, you son of a bitch !

he shouted, expressing his dissatisfaction with his whole body.

And at that moment, he thought of a forbidden move.

(That's right, that's right. It's absolutely impossible that I should be the only one to die. Then, let's take them all with us. Then I won't be lonely in the afterlife !)

This was exactly the possibility that Diablo had been worried about.

It was the very possibility that Diablo was worried about.

He was too stupid. He was living in a haphazard way, without having any thought. He has the foolishness to change his principles on a spur of the moment and to implement his ideas without examining them....

Such a Vega was the reason why Diablo was wary that he might not be awakened to 'destructionism' at that very moment.

His premonition had come true.

Vega smiles.

"Heh heh, I get it. I'll admit you're stronger than me, but I'm the one who's going to have the last laugh.ahaha hahaha hahaha! I should have done this from the beginning !

The laughter turned into loud laughter, and Vega's evil presence became more and more intense.



Diablo clicked his tongue.

Diablo's tongue lashed out. He had anticipated the possibility of this happening and had taken precautionary measures to contain the demonic bacteria that Vega was about to release. However, Vega's magical bacteria have been strengthened by the fusion with Zelanus' dark cells.

To some extent, the air was already filled with cellular debris shed by Vega. The remnants of the tentacles seemed to have been transformed into the virulent bacteria.

(I didn't think it would be this much trouble. (I didn't know it would be so nasty...in its original state, it would have been much easier to stop it, you damned bastard...)

Vega was getting stronger little by little during this battle. It seemed that he had even acquired some bad powers, which made Diablo uneasy.

It was a good thing that he had prepared in advance that he would not be able to stop Vega's actions.

"- 'Zekkai' -"

Diablo quickly implemented countermeasures.

Vega's body is captured by Diablo's 'Temptation King Azazel'. This severs Vega's consciousness from contact with the outside world.

In an instant, Vega's goal is thwarted.

In other words, Diablo prevented Vega from self-destructing.

"I see. So, he was trying to collapse his own cells filled with this Isolation hierarchy all at once.

Although it is called "collapse," the amount of energy Vega has in store is considerable, and what it means is a huge explosion.

That's Diablo for you, Benimaru thought.

"That's right. Fools like him, who don't know what they're thinking, should be killed off quickly.

Diablo was confident that he alone would survive, but it was difficult to predict the scale of the damage that would be inflicted on the others, who were now exhausted. Therefore, Diablo took measures to prevent it from happening.

If the situation had not been as it was, Diablo would have taken care of Vega long ago. There is no telling what kind of disaster might happen if the uncertainties are kept alive.

Since there was no point in keeping it alive, there was no need to forgive it. Anyway, after all the arrangements were completed, all I had to do was to bury Vega and discard the Isolation part.

That was the plan, but...

Now, Vega - 'Evil Dragon Spawn' - has changed.

Vega's misadventures have given him the opportunity to gain more power.

"Ha-ha-ha-ha! I did it, that's me !

That cry came from the 'Evil Dragon Spawn.

There were supposed to be three of them, but now only one is back. However, the face of one of them is Vega's, and it has a different presence from the previous ones.

Vega's Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' had the power of 'Parallel Thinking'. Now, it was in 'Evil Dragon Spawn'.

What?

Diablo, Zegion, and Benimaru were the three who immediately recognized the danger.

Dino and the others also realized the situation later.

However, none of them could move.

Diablo is busy trying to contain the main body of Vega.

Benimaru activates 'Spacetime Manipulation' to connect this place with the evacuation site.

Dino is happy to finally be able to rest.

Pico and Gracia are the same as Dino.

Apito also looked relieved and supported Zegion who was tired from the battle.

Zegion, too, hesitated to attack.

Because Vega was covering Mai.

Mai, who was protected by Zegion, jumped in front of Vega. This action was unexpected by Zegion, and he was too late.

Vega seemed to have only thoughts in his 'Evil Dragon Spawn' and did not seem to be able to use all of its powers. Even so, the fact that Vega was able to jump 'parallel thoughts' from Diablo's 'Extermination' is a result of his persistence.

If Vega had been able to escape from Diablo's 'parallel thought' by eating Mai, he would have won the game.

Even if he could not do so, Vega's resentment would have been relieved if he had blown himself up with everyone involved.

Vega was spreading his malice, controlled by ugly feelings that were not even resentment.

At least, if we could expel him with the Isolation part," everyone thought at the time.

"I knew this would happen. Because you were so persistent."

Mai muttered nonchalantly, as if she had given up.

Her voice was small, but it echoed loudly in the quiet.

"What?"

Vega of 'Evil Dragon Spawn' let out a dumb voice, and Mai gave him a challenging look.

"So I'll take you there. Somewhere far away to the unknown, where you won't be a nuisance to anyone."

"What? What the hell are you talking about ?

Vega asks desperately, but Mai doesn't answer.

"Hey, stop!"

Before Vega can refuse, Mai's 'Terra Mater' is activated like a shining star.

Mai, too, has not always been protected.

He observed Vega and feared his stubbornness.

And he had a faint premonition that this would happen.

Therefore, he dared not to run away even though he knew that Vega was targeting him. He tried to protect everyone by sacrificing himself alone.

The fading glow of 'Terra Martell'.

At the end, the residue of Mai's thoughts reached Dino and the others.

Good-bye, Dino.

You were so handsome when you were serious.

Thank you for giving me courage.

Good-bye, Gracia.

You were like a big sister.

Goodbye, Pico.

I know it's been a short time, but I feel like you've been a friend.

Good-bye, everyone.

Take care.

I know that you who live forever will soon forget all about me.

Mai's voice stops.

Dino feels that if she remembers me, I will be glad.



SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Mai is gone, and the threat is over.

There is no point in keeping the remaining Vega alive.

Diablo takes care of it without hesitation.

"- "End of the World" - "End of the World" - "End of the World" - "End of the World"

There is no way to resist the collapse of the world.

At this moment, Vega's body was destroyed.

However, it is likely that the 'Evil Dragon Spawn', which disappeared with Mai, has taken over the power of the main body, becoming the real Vega and making a complete comeback.

Diablo clicks his tongue in disgust.

After all, Testarossa was not to be trifled with.

Never mind, Diablo changed his mind.

"Let's get this over with."

I don't know how Vega has evolved since eating Zelanus.

There are still cells of Vega in the Isolation hierarchy. If left unchecked, they could have been resurrected by eating the monster.

This was no time for sentimentality.

"What are you talking about, Dino?"

"No, because..."

No, no, no. The problem is that you can't accomplish the mission because you're distracted by trivial feelings.

Diablo said coolly.

Dino understood that he was right.

"Well, let's at least send them a gift. At least, let's make it a big gesture.

Benimaru said so and made arrangements.

And everyone started to take action to put this idea into practice.

In the meantime, Dino was alone in his thoughts.

(If Mai is willing to do it, she will definitely get angry, won't she?)

Mai was a serious person who did not like to show off.

And she didn't seem to like to be flashy.

Dino remembered that, but he swallowed it down.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The escape point that Benimaru connected with 'Spacetime Manipulation' was at the "outer edge" of the labyrinth.

There is a good reason why it is called the outer edge of the labyrinth even though it is inside the labyrinth.

It is a space-time gap.

The labyrinth is adjacent to the other world, that is, subspace, and is in contact with many other worlds (other worlds). Therefore, if the outside of the labyrinth is the Cardinal World, the inside of the labyrinth is called the "outer edge."

The four members standing at the extreme end of the labyrinth are Benimaru, Diablo, Zegion, and Dino.

At Benimaru's suggestion, they were about to set off a huge firework.

The reason there were only four of them was that the others did not have 'Spacetime Manipulation', which allows them to act in the future.

Zegion, having been entrusted with the power by Zelanus, had evolved 'Spacetime Manipulation' to become 'Spacetime Domination'. Diablo told Michael that he was going to be the one who would be in charge.

Diablo had already obtained the power of 'Spacetime Domination' because he was disappointed that he had fallen behind Michael in 'Time Stop'.

Benimaru, too, had been training under Diablo's tutelage, and in a very short period of time, had developed 'Spatial Domination' into 'Spacetime Manipulation'. Benimaru was finally able to handle it.

Since even Benimaru had only just learned to handle it, it was no wonder that others could not handle it.

Even Pico and Gracia had only 'Spatial Domination', making it difficult for them to maintain their existence in the subspace.

The space ahead was that dangerous.

Benimaru and his team tried to challenge the difficult task, but before that, they did not forget to restore the functionality of the labyrinth.

You did a good job, you guys! I believed in you !

I believed in you!

This is proof that they are back in the labyrinth, and even if they die here, they are assured that the "Resurrection Bracelet" will bring them back to

life, so everyone's faces are filled with relief.

However, even Ramiris's labyrinth law does not apply to those who will be engaged in the mission that is about to begin...

So, are you really going to do it?

Ramiris seems to be saying, "Why don't you just leave it as it is?"

After all, what Benimaru and his group were going to do now was to attack the discarded 30-levels with all their might. Benimaru had explained the plan to me via 'Telepathy Net', but he did not seem to be enthusiastic about it.

Benimaru and Dino and others seemed to be determined not to allow Vega's revival.

The 'Evil Dragon Spawn' that Mai took with her is still there, but that's about it. What we are going to do now was just a distraction.

It is because of this understanding that Ramiris is against it. Even so, I understand the feelings of Dino and the others, so I will not stop them.

From the evacuation site that is adjacent to the other world, we could see the discarded 30-level part of the building.

If we just leave them there, they will be swallowed up and blown away by the other world.

In the subspace, there is always a phase fluctuation. It is not predictable, and if you are caught in it, it is impossible to predict what kind of other dimensional space you will be transported to.

Even the flow of time is distorted in this other world, so that even if you had 'Spatial Domination', it would not be realistic to return to the same

point from where you were jumped.

Velgrynd achieved it, but it was an exception by a combination of coincidence and miracle.

It would have been better if he had been transported to another dimension (Another World) where human beings inhabit, but it would not be surprising if he had been transported to the end of the universe where there is nothing, or to the middle of the great destruction before life was born.

No matter how spiritual life forms may be, survival in such a place is hopeless.

Knowing this, Ramiris seriously advises us.

'Good thing? You must protect yourself with the 'Barrier' and keep your lifeline. Otherwise, if you are swallowed by subspace, you don't know where you will jump to, do you?

Dino nodded strongly to Ramiris' warning.

In fact, Benimaru, Diablo, and Zegion are connected to the "Soul Corridor" via Rimuru. Of the four members who are going to make a mission, Dino is the only one who does not have a firm connection with the others.

"Well, that's it. I and Pico will support you, don't worry.

"Well, I was shocked that we didn't have a bond..." "Don't worry about it.

Don't worry about it!

I don't care! We're friends and we trust each other. It's weird that there are things like Soul Corridor that don't make sense.

Dino thought that he was right, but he was feeling a little sad.

Anyway, it was necessary to tighten up from this point on.

In the subspace, there was no foothold, so we had to rely on our lifelines.

As Ramiris said, it was a very dangerous act.

Nevertheless, Dino was unusually motivated.

The best thing for Dino, needless to say, is to 'not work.'

This does not mean that he cannot work.

It just means that he doesn't want to.

Therefore, when Dino got serious, he worked fast.

If he had to, he would finish his work as soon as possible.

Dino was the first to jump out into the subspace.

Zegion arrives at Dino's side.

Benimaru was the most inexperienced, so he was still in a position close to the safe zone.

Diablo is at the far end, the most dangerous position, before he knows it.

From Dino's point of view, the arrangement looks like an equilateral triangle.

From the others' point of view, it was a tetrahedron with the four of them at the top.

Now, the preparations were complete.

The next day, we were to perform a ritual that required more than four people to perform.

Ramiris suggested that they do it anyway, to which Diablo agreed, saying "kufufufu, that's interesting."

Zegion silently agreed, and Benimaru, who had proposed the ritual, and Dino, who followed him, agreed later.

In fact, the ritual itself was as dangerous as the place itself.
(Diablo aside, Zegion and Benimaru? Great - the amount of magicule is growing again...)

Zegion... having witnessed the earlier battle, I don't want to understand, but I do.

But before I knew it, even Benimaru had become as strong as the real Dino.

I wondered what was going on, but I didn't have the energy to rush in.

Dino decided to concentrate on the mission.

Be careful!

came the anxious thought of Ramiris.

Once it is confirmed that everyone is in position, it's time to get to work.

Two people, connect the dots in one dimension.

Three people, two dimensions drawing a plane.

If there are four people, it is three dimensions forming a space.

Each person stood at the top of the tetrahedron with the target in the center.

In other words, what we are about to do now is to strike each person with his or her own secrets toward the center of the tetrahedron, which has been completed to enclose the 30 levels of the discarded labyrinth.

It will be - far more than a stacked magic circle, a spatial magic circle will be formed...

(It's going to be unimaginably powerful. (It's going to be unimaginably powerful.)

Dino gulped down his spit.

The more I thought about it, the more I realized how crazy it sounded. Dino was so enthusiastic that he got involved in the story, but when he cooled down before the actual performance, he began to think, 'This is a bad idea. However, the other three members except Dino were surprisingly enthusiastic.

'kufufufu, it's been a while since I've given it my all.

'Yes. I'll take this opportunity to know my limits.

'Yes, you're right. My body is in shambles, but for some reason I think I can do it.

Hearing this conversation on 'Telepathy Net', Dino thought.

First of all, Diablo.

Don't you dare!

Second, Zegion.

You have no limits!

Then, Benimaru.

If your body is in such bad shape, why did you make this proposal?

They must be crazy! Dino wanted to shout with all his might.

But it was too late to say anything.

He thought it would be useless, and if he was not good at it, it would only make the atmosphere worse.

Dino is a surprisingly considerate man.

So, the countdown began, with Diablo and the other executives of Tempest making me feel like I'm not good enough for them.

You know what to do, don't you, Dino? We'll adjust our timing accordingly,' said Diablo.

said Diablo.

Benimaru and Zegion had no objection.

They were confident that the three of them could perfectly synchronize their timing, but it would be too much to ask Dino to do so.

Therefore, as soon as Dino released his technique, the three of them followed him.

Dino did not complain about this.

In fact, he was relieved that he was not asked to do something so reckless as to match the timing on the spot with such a difficult ritual technique.

I'll give it my all! I'll give it my all!

Dino responded, his spirit sharpening.

At that moment, Dino's six pairs of twelve black and white wings shined.

Dino's twin swords - the Golden Sword (Excalibur) and the Dark Silver Sword (Kali Vaughn) - converged with immense power.

Fallen Crusade !

The white light blade and the black shadow blade intersect beautifully at the center of the tetrahedron, leaving an afterglow.

And - at that very moment, the flowers in full bloom burst into bloom at the same time.

Prominence Acceleration !

'- "End of the World Requiem" -'

'- "Devastator Storm" !!! '

Benimaru's "Prominence Acceleration" is the strongest and most powerful of all.

Diablo's "End of World Requiem" is the ultimate illusionary elemental catastrophe magic, which reproduces the collapse of the world and causes localized destruction. It is a combination of Skill, Art, and Magic, and needless to say, it was Diablo's original and the most powerful and worst secret.

And Zegion's "Devastator Storm", which was also Zegion's most powerful spell, has been transformed into "Dimension Storm" by incorporating the power entrusted to it by Zelanus, and has become even worse. Zegion's most powerful technique, "Dimension Storm," had evolved into something even more vicious.

Each of them demonstrated their maximum power.

The numerous superb techniques that were unleashed every inch of the way reached the center of the tetrahedron at exactly the right moment, just as if they were covered by the techniques unleashed by Dino.

In the labyrinthine waste section sitting there, a colorless polar light bloomed, beautifully coloring the subspace.

It was beautiful and worthy of being presented.

However, the hidden power of the light was the greatest since the creation of the universe, and it produced a destructive force of utter disaster.

The inside of the tetrahedron, which was constructed so as not to miss its power, is filled with the disasters of destruction.

--Quartet Skill: Breakdown Nostalgia.

The power of the four artists combined into one, creating the ultimate destruction never seen before.

Needless to say, Dino was terrified when he experienced it up close.

I thought it was too dangerous to try it on a spur-of-the-moment basis," Dino later said.

It was the moment when a saga was born.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

The "Control Room" was aware of this situation.

Everyone who witnessed this scene is silent.

The raging destructive storm shows no sign of abating.

It is fortunate that this was a subspace. If this had been in the labyrinth, it was unimaginable how many layers of people would have been involved.

Um...are you in trouble?

Ramiris said, revealing his true feelings.

The 'discarded 30 layers' at the center of the destruction disappeared in an instant when it was touched by the Energy of Destruction. If such a heinous technique were used on the ground...

The planet would disappear, and the solar system would be swallowed up.

Indeed, it is a destructive power that completely surpasses even the power of Velgrynd. The four top-ranked players in this world, the Quartet Skill,

produced unimaginable results through synergistic effects.

In such a silent "Control Room", there were some people who came back to the room, talking happily with each other.

They were Diablo and Benimaru.

"Well, it was a very enjoyable experience," they said.

"Yes, it was. My body was screaming, but when it came time to do it, I felt more full of energy than ever before. I'd like to do it again, but I'm afraid I won't have the chance anytime soon."

"kufufufu. Carrera said something like, 'It's so much fun to break through the hierarchy,' and I finally understand why he said that."

"-That's true. Testing the limits of one's strength is an experience rarely experienced.

Finally, Zegion joins in, and the atmosphere seems to be quite lively.

Ramiris couldn't stop his body from shaking, a far cry from the temperature in the Control Room.

His anxiety had turned into anger.

Ramiris was flapping around the room, declaring 'absolute prohibition' to Benimaru and the others who came back to the room.

In the midst of all this, Dino, who was so tired that he didn't want to do anything anymore, was with Shiretto.

Pico and Gracia were also sitting on the parlor sofa, looking as if it was a matter of course.

Shuna gently offered tea and sweets to them.

"Thank you for your hard work."

It is a man's nature to be charmed by a smiling face saying so.
Dino, as usual, felt that his hard work had been worthwhile and his efforts were rewarded.

Unlike Benimaru and the others, Dino had fought only by himself.
Therefore, Dino was proudly lying on the couch as if this was his reward.
He relaxed gracefully and asked Shuna for another cup of tea.

By doing so, Dino is relieving his fatigue.
Benimaru complained about Dino's naturalness to him.

"Hey!

"Hey," he said.

Why are you so relaxed?

"No, because, you know, my work is finished, right?"

Dino answered in a very lighthearted manner.

Benimaru asked irritably, "Then why are you so relaxed?

"Then why don't you go back to your house?"

Hearing this, Dino looked at Benimaru with a puzzled look on his face.

Seeing Dino like that, Benimaru was more puzzled than Dino.

"What? Well, after the battle, we can no longer say 'Tomo' when we write 'strong enemy,' right? If that's the case, then there's no other place for us to live, right?"

Dino said briskly.

It was so refreshing to see that they were thinking only of their own convenience.

He even winked at him lightly, which made Benimaru's irritation reach its peak.

So, he was saying back to him in a harsh tone.

"That's not the point! You guys were enemies just a little while ago, weren't you ? "

Dino is a demon lord, so it was rude to talk like that, but Pico and Gracia didn't complain. They don't respect Dino that much.

Dino himself doesn't seem to be bothered by it either, and he simply lets it slide and gets Ramiris involved.

"What? We already made up. Right, Ramiris?"

"Huh? Well, yeah. If you want to work again, I'm willing to hire you!"

Ramiris' mood had returned. Remembering how he and Dino had made up, he was smiling.

They started to enjoy the sweets together, but it was too early to tell.

Remember, this is a "Control Room".

Although the crisis in the labyrinth is over, there are still many hardships around the world.

Even Souei is still flying around to gather information, and all is not well.

Yet, as if to say 'I have nothing to do with it anymore,' Dino and his colleagues were taking it easy on others.

The same was true for Pico and Gracia.

No, it was worse.

They were devouring the cake together, ignoring Dino's conversation.

"This, this! It's so good ! There are three of them and I can have the other one, right?"

"Pico, don't panic. This last one is the one I've been after.

What? What are you talking about? I declared it first, so it's mine by right?

An ugly fight broke out as they fought over the cake prepared by Shuna.

Dino joined in the fight.

Or rather, he was a party to it.

"Hey ! That's not what's left, it's mine! You don't have any right to it !

Dino shouted and rushed to get the cake for himself, but his insistence was not heeded.

Friendship is powerless in the face of cake...

The Tempest members were left with this thought.

Benimaru looks at them and sighs.

I love cakes myself, but this is terrible, I thought.

"I'm against spoiling a bad guy, Shuna, but please prepare another one for him.

Benimaru was the first to give in.

He thought that the conversation was not going to move forward. It was a terrible thing to say to Dino, but it could not be helped because he did not have the dignity of a demon lord.

Shuna smiled and nodded.

Unaware of this, Dino and the others continued to fight with each other, showing their true nature.

Friendship is such a fragile thing.

Although it was a cute fight compared to the global battle, the three were staring at each other, not willing to give an inch.

The fight continued until Shuna came in with a new one.

In the end, after finishing the cake, Dino and his friends agreed to join Benimaru.

They seemed to realize that it would be foolish to disobey their brother Shuna, who is the authority over food.

In any world, he who controls the kitchen is strong.

And so, a temporary alliance was formed.

"I may look like this, but I'm a demon lord, and I was never bought off.

"That's right. We'll have to get at least three in a day.

But we won't be able to eat this cake if the world dies. We have to cooperate with them.

And so, a deal was made.

After that, Dino and the others were to be hired by Ramiris, but that would depend on the negotiations.

Whatever the case may be, they will be hired only after protecting this world.

The reason why they joined Benimaru's command was because they thought it would be the most efficient way.

Like Diablo, Benimaru did not doubt their victory.

They are trying to protect this Cardinal World, believing that Rimuru will return.

They are trying to protect this Cardinal World on a global scale, beyond the framework of nations.

Even Dino had to admit that it was a great feat for such a young man.

Seeing Benimaru and the others, Dino also thought.

Mai might come back safely, too, he thought.

Dino did not expect that the earnest girl colleague would show the spirit of self-sacrifice.

It is true that she helped me, but I could not repay her kindness.

Dino was not satisfied with the situation and decided to at least cooperate with Benimaru and his colleagues. Otherwise, he would never have made a move.

Dino thinks.

(When Mai comes back, we should treat her to this cake.)

To do so, as Gracia had said, he needed to keep the peace in the world.

Dino did not really want to work, but he thought 'what the heck'.



Mai Furuki was drifting in the unknown space beyond which she had jumped with all her might.

Probably, it was the space between dimensions called subspace.

He has lost the coordinates of his position because he has jumped disorderly from the labyrinth of Ramiris.

This was the result of the 'automatic adjustment of the viable space' by Mai's authority, though we are lucky to be alive.

Unaware of this, Mai was grateful for his good fortune.

At the same time, for some reason, she had a craving for cake.

Someone may have heard rumors about Mai, but why she remembered the cake is questionable.

Cake was a rare luxury.

Baked cheesecakes and pumpkin cakes were the mainstream, and shortcakes with fluffy sponges were never seen.

There may have been some if you looked for them, but the sweets stores in the imperial capital were too expensive for Mai's salary.

Yuuki brought me sweet potatoes as a souvenir, and it is a secret that it was the best reward for me.

(Even Yuuki-kun was killed by Jahil...).

Perhaps because he remembered Yuki for the last time, Mai was soaked in such sentimentality.

When she was wandering in the empire without knowing anything, Yuuki picked her up and took care of her. Since then, she has lived desperately, dreaming of the day when she can return to the world where she used to be. Now, she has stopped being human and has gained enough power to live in such a mysterious space without dying, but even so, Mai's wish has never been fulfilled.

Mai has gained the Ultimate Skill 'Terra Martell', and now she knows more about reality...

The probability of Mai being able to return to her original world is infinitesimally small.

In theory, it is not impossible. However, it was impossible for Mai.

The reason is that crossing the dimensional barrier requires an enormous amount of Energy.

Moreover, it requires complex and bizarre operations and a huge amount of 'positional information on time and space'.

This is precisely the reason why we can understand Mai's despair in the current situation...but on the contrary, this is the reason why Mai's safety was ensured.

Mai was still in Vega's grasp. But she is not frightened. She knew that under the circumstances, she would not be killed immediately.

"What are you laughing at?"

Vega, who still had Mai in his hand, asked in a grim voice.

"Nothing. I just wanted to eat some cake."

"You look like you can afford it. You can't just run away by yourself, can you?"

"Escape? That's impossible."

I can't... ah?

Vega looked at Mai with an expression of incomprehension.

Then he smiles as if his face is distorted and threatens Mai.

If my body is killed, my body will have the Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka', right? If that happens, you'll be the first one I'll eat.

If you do so, you will get Mai's 'Instantaneous Movement'.

Thinking that he would be stronger and would be able to return home, Vega smiled smugly.

In fact, at this point, Vega's body had been destroyed. Vega has 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' in his body, but he is unaware of it.

This is a very funny story, as it proves that Vega does not understand his own authority at all.

And...

Mai is unmoved by Vega's threats.

I can't do it!

"Don't get smart with me! If you're talking about sealing my body without killing me..."

Oh, that's not what I'm worried about.

Mai also considered this possibility.

If the main body of Vega is killed, the 'Evil Dragon Spawn' in front of Mai will become the main body. Since he knows that, he might try to seal it. I thought so, but I denied my idea right after that.

The reason is that it is highly dangerous.

The rate of evolution of Vega is extraordinary. Considering this, I thought that it would be better to destroy it where it can be destroyed.

In fact, that is what happened, and Mai's prediction was correct.

And Mai's confidence was the same reason why he was made to understand that his wish would not be fulfilled.

"Is it a gamble whether you can take away my power or not?

"You fool! I'm sure of it.

Mai also thought 'maybe so', but he remained silent and continued to say

"But, I can't read your location.

"But you can't decipher the location information, can you?

"What?"

"To move in space, it is necessary to calculate coordinates. The coordinates of the current position and the location information of the teleport destination are required at the very least."

Hmm...

If you kill me, you won't be able to get that information.

Mai's power - the evolved 'Terra Martell' was also capable of 'Spacetime Leap'.

However, as mentioned above, it requires a great deal of information.

There is another method of leaping toward the wavelength of the target person, but it could not be traced if the person was in a different dimension. Even if the time axis, positional coordinates, and other information of the target point were known, if there was a dimensional wall separating them, Mai could not overcome it with his power.

This is the reason why Mai gave up the idea of returning to the original world.

In some cases, the wall can be overcome if the dimensions are adjacent to each other.

However, since the height of the wall varies from dimension to dimension, there are cases where it is impossible no matter how hard one tries. The only way out is to search for the "Underworld Gate" and repeat the dimensional search.

Mai has an almost infinite life span, but even so, we can only conclude that it is impossible. The time axis of each dimension is different from the other. If the time axes are synchronized between worlds, there is no time difference even if the dimension leaps. In reality, however, such a phenomenon could not be expected.

Even in the same universe, space continues to expand at a speed exceeding the speed of light. The correlation between time and space is beyond the scope of Mai's understanding. Moreover, the probability of arriving at the

time and place of his beloved brother's life was so small as to be almost zero.

If Mai had more powerful Energy, it would have been possible to leap through time and space. If Mai were a "True Dragon", such a leap would have been possible.

However, it was impossible for Mai.

That is all there is to it.

In addition, Mai himself could not decipher the information of his current location, perhaps because he jumped as fast as he could. Even if he could have escaped from Vega, it was hopeless for him to return home.

It is not a story to be hidden, so Mai explains it frankly.

Of course, Vega could not understand it.

"What? I mean, what is it? I mean..."

"I'm saying that without my cooperation, you won't be able to use your powers anyway."

Mai's intention is to delay Vega's decision if he is strong-armed.

In fact, he succeeds.

However, Mai himself understood that it was only a way to buy time.

Vega was troubled by Mai's assertion.

He could not deny it.

To begin with, Vega could not say that he had mastered even the Ultimate Skill 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka'. As Mai said, even if he took away Mai's power from Vega, it would be a waste of his treasure.

At this time, Vega finally realized.

He knew that he had 'Evil Dragon King Azi Dahaka' in him.

But Vega cannot do anything.

(Damn ! I don't think I can handle complicated powers. But... what are you going to do?)

) He didn't like the idea of Mai licking him like this, and killing Mai and taking away his power would be meaningless if he was stuck in this situation.

Vega was not sure.

At this point, he and Mai would be left alone in this unknown subspace.

He would have to rely on Mai to jump from this point. We would have to wait for Mai to recover her energy and then 'Spacetime Leap' at random.

In such a case, we have to cooperate with Mai, and we have to check her mood every time.

To tell the truth, Vega thought it would be a hassle. If he had continued to think about it for a long time, he would have ended up with the conclusion that he would eat Mai.

It would be hard to keep catching Mai, because it would be the end if she escaped. Then, it would be better to take away the power and manage on our own.

But, however.

Vega lost his chance before he could find the answer.

"What?"

Oh, no, what ?

Was it Mai who realized it first, or was it Vega?

A powerful and unparalleled space-time storm had suddenly appeared on the spot.

The laws of subspace are beyond human knowledge.

It is unknown whether or not we will be able to get caught in the space-time storm and survive.

"We'd better run away."

"I don't need to be told..."

Vega could not finish the sentence.

Mai was no different, for a new space-time storm was brewing, centered on Vega, who was now exuding more and more power.

"Kya !

"Whoa ----? "

It was the main current of Energy, so powerful and unmatched that there was no way to resist it.

Vega's hand was off Mai.

It was an opportunity, but Mai was not ready for it.

Light danced.

As soon as Mai was caught in the vortex of space-time, even her consciousness, which is a spiritual life form, became dazed.

'You told me not to give up, I'm sorry, Yuuki-kun-'

Mai let go of her consciousness.



At that moment, the sky storm had passed, and Vega was patiently surviving.

"ku ku ku, it was nothing!

They say you forget the heat of the moment, and Vega was just like that.

That's why he repeats the same mistake over and over again without any remorse.

"Damn, I lost Mai. She might be dead now after being hit by such a powerful rush of Energy.

Vega thought that it was a pity that he could not take away Mai's power, though he did not care if she died.

But Vega is a 'lucky' man.

He thought that the fact that he had survived this time was proof of that.

However, he was wrong.

After all, Vega's luck had already run out.

The fact that he let go of Mai was an unshakable proof of that.

-There was a place where no one knew.

There was nothing there.

No sea, no sky.

There was no heaven or earth, no top or bottom.

"Ah?"

Vega finally realized his position.

In that place, not even a star shone.

There was no light, so there was no color.

Nothing existed. It was complete nothingness.

"Hey, hey, hey..."

Vega finally realizes that this is not good.

Because there is nothing, there is no indicator.

Even if he tried to move, he couldn't tell whether he was going forward or backward.

There was no magicule.

There was no sign of hitting anything, even though the magicule from Vega was spreading.

Perhaps, not even time was flowing.

Suddenly, fear welled up in Vega's heart.

He realized that he was completely alone.

There is nothing to do.

There was nothing he could do.

"Hey, hey, wait. What's going on? Is there anyone else here, you son of a bitch ?

Fear turns to anger.

"Damn it ! What the hell did I do?

Vega barks into the empty void.

He shouts with all his might.

But no one responds.

There is no response.

Since there is no one, he cannot bluster.

There is no point in blustering, but Vega tries.

"Don't you dare lick me ! I am the immortal Vega! The strongest and immortal in the whole world!"

After shouting that much, Vega suddenly felt empty.

He was afraid.

Yes, Vega is immortal.

He remembered that.

"Hey, hey, hey, wait a minute. Wait a minute..."

I tried to make a big explosion around myself, as if to release all Energy.

But nothing changed.

Vega was successfully resurrected.

And in time, everything was back to normal...

Vega had its boastful, inexhaustible Energy. So no matter how much energy he released, it would come back inexhaustible.

It is the result of eating Insect Lord Zelanus.

Nowadays, Vega resents this.

After all, Vega's body is immortal and its energy is never exhausted.

It means that he can't even kill himself.

"What? No way, wait...wait...wait..."

No one could hear her voice of resentment.

And then it turns into a lament...

In that lonely, empty place, unable to even finish himself, Vega bites his own stupidity.

Alone and lonely, forever and ever...

続章

終焉の先

Regarding Reincarnated to Slime

I opened my eyes to a dim light.

I was, as I recall, in the middle of a fight with Milim, when Feldway interrupted me, and then I--

<You are awake? >>

Oops, Ciel-san talked to me.

If Ciel-san is okay, that means I'm still alive.

I feel relieved for a moment, and then questions come to my mind one after another.

I whisper the biggest question.

"Where am I?

My vision suddenly blurred, and I had no idea what had happened.

When I was puzzled, Ciel-san explained to me in a nonchalant manner.

<This is the world of the end. It is also known as "the end of time and space.

Huh?

<<We were sent here by Feldway to do a space-time transfer.

Ciel-san says.

Ciel-san says that Feldway's "Chrono-Saltation" was allowed to happen while I was dealing with Milim.

Adding Time Stop to Time Stop does not change the effect.

However, if you multiply them together, you get a drastic change.

It was "Chrono-Saltation" - a technique to block the flow of all time and to only It was a technique that blocked the flow of all time and showered it on the subject alone.

The stronger the flow of time, the stronger the repulsion of space to be fixed. The stronger the force of the repulsion, the more the object is buried "beyond time and space".

And this is where I ended up, here, at the end of time and space.

A place where the end of time and space meet in the distant future.

At that point in time, I had become an existence that could not be ignored, a being that could free Milim from Feldway's control.

<<Feldway must have avoided a head-to-head fight with the Master, who had become a transcendent being who could rival or possibly surpass him>>.

In other words, Feldway does not think he could have killed me either.

Since I can't be easily defeated, I will be sent to another place so that I won't be in the way. At first glance, it seems to be a postponement of the problem, but I thought it was a very rational way.

Because the truth is, I don't know where I am anymore...

This colorless, wide-open space doesn't make sense to me, even if it's called "the end of time and space".

No time has passed in this place. And yet, unlike the "Suspended World", I could not even perceive the expansion of space even if I manipulated the "information particle".

<<Yes. In this place, the flow of time has stopped. The expanse of space has come to an end, and according to the law of entropy, we have reached the point of emptiness.

Has it reached?

You sound as if you have seen it?

<<Yes, I have. In Feldway's "Chrono-Saltation", we are transported to the far reaches of space-time. There, the life of the stars had long expired, but the world had not yet collapsed. I assume that Feldway's power was limited to destroying the Cardinal World universe.

We do not know exactly what happened in that time line.

We do not know exactly what happened in that time line, because when Ciel-san was jumped, the whole thing was over.

We don't even know what happened to Ivarage or how he moved, but what we do know for sure is that the world was not destroyed.

I don't know if that was what Feldway wanted, but it doesn't matter to me.

<- After that, I wandered around in a universe where not even a star twinkled, and watched the end of the world.

-I couldn't quite understand what Ciel-san was talking about...

You mean to say that the destination of the jump was "beyond time", and from there time passed and you reached "the end of time and space"?

I had no idea what he was talking about, like he had witnessed the end of the world.

I mean, there was no way he could survive in such a state.

I thought "If I'm going to tell a lie, I'd better tell a better one", but then I remembered that Ciel-san does not tell lies.

Sometimes I was deceived, but it was not a lie but a story that I misunderstood or was made to misunderstand.

Does that mean that this place is really the end of the world ?

<< Yes, that's right.

Ciel-san nodded his head in a very casual way, as if to say, "This is a problem, isn't it?

As for me, I'm not so worried about it.

As my understanding catches up with me, it becomes clear how bad the situation is.

It seems that Ivarage has gone on a rampage to 'do Feldway's bidding and destroy the world' while I'm away, and I can't say I'm happy to hear that he didn't destroy the world.

Well... is that okay?

<<I've been beaten. I didn't think they would play such a trick on us....

Are you kidding me ?

Did you get screwed?

I didn't think I would get hit by the same move that Feldway used to jump Velgrynd.

I guess I was a little overconfident that Ciel-san would not be able to do the same move.

I can't believe that Ciel-san admitted defeat.

<< No, I didn't admit it. I guess it's a draw this time, isn't it? >> No, no.

No, no, you lost when you said you were beaten.

<< No, it's just my imagination.

It's just my imagination.

<And now, what do you want to do after that? >>

What do you mean?

<<Because it has been a long time, the Energy of the 'Nihility Collapse' has accumulated enormously. Veldanava seems to have lost 'Nihility Collapse' by creating the world, but it is not a problem because Master has 'Imaginary Space'. >>

What is wrong with that?

I think it's full of problems...

My 'Imaginary Space' seems to be infinite, filled up enough to rebuild the world tens of thousands of times, but not filled yet.

I was wondering what that has to do with it, when Ciel-san made an outrageous statement.

It is possible to recreate the memories of all the people involved in <<- Master>> and the world environment to intentionally create a world as close as possible to the one that existed back then. What do you think? >>

What do you mean?

Ciel-san asked me, and I was absolutely dumbfounded.

I understand.

After all is said and done, there is nothing more we can do.

Yes, this is the end.

This is the world after everything.

All the people I loved in my time, Benimaru, Shuna, Shion, Tempest, Diablo, the demons, Guy, the demon lords, Milim, Ramiris, Hinata, and so many others, they are nowhere to be found in this world. -I finally understood.

I mean, it's like defeat.

<< No, that's not true. Master is alive and->

I'm alive.

I guess I can make it all happen again and live peacefully as if nothing happened. If Ciel-san says he can do it, then there is no doubt about it.

But that would have been meaningless.

I'm not happy to be the only survivor in a world where I couldn't protect the ones I loved. If I didn't have friends with whom I could feel all the joys and sorrows, it was as if I had lost the meaning of life.

Even if they have the same memories, even the DNA is exactly the same, it is impossible to claim that they are the same person if I have created them with my own hands.

My nerves are not strong enough to keep on living with him in the same way as before.

A world where I can easily start over if I don't like something from a god-like point of view - that's just a trick.

It must be a hellish world, far from what I wanted.

Ciel-san seems to think that he can rationally build a new world that I want, but such a world is not possible.

It is true that it is the right answer from a superficial point of view.

It may make sense in terms of numbers, and there may be no problem at all.

However, I was not satisfied with it.

There is no convenient reset button.

Reality is not like a game.

If you laugh at me for being emotional, laugh.

You're going to resurrect your dead friends as if by magic just to relieve my loneliness?

I would not do such a thing even if I were dead.

I'm aware that I'm selfish.

But that's why I can't allow myself to create a world that only suits me.

In such a world, my very existence will rot and die.

Rather than comfort myself by clinging to the past, it was better to choose proud loneliness.

<As I thought. I had expected that Master would answer in this way.

Then don't make unnecessary suggestions, hmm?

I almost shouted in anger, but Ciel-san, on the contrary, seemed to be very happy.

I felt as if cold water had been poured on my hot heart.

This reaction, as if I had done the right thing, was something I remembered before.

It was something I remembered Ciel-san used to show when he was playing tricks...

I was right.

Ciel-san made the most outrageous statement of the day.

<<As I was about to say, Master is not defeated. We can go back in time now and defeat Feldway.

Ciel-san tells him calmly.

Go back to the past?

You mean we can defeat Feldway now ?

There is no way to do that, I thought.

Chloe seemed to be able to 'Time Leap' to read her future memories, but that was just an ability to go back to her past self.

Besides, it cannot be used while time is suspended.

In this "end of time and space", no time is flowing, so even Chloe probably can't go back to the past.

-Ciel-san whispers to me

<I've developed a 'Spacetime Leap' for this kind of thing.

...Time, Warp?

Like combining time distortion and space distortion to enable any kind of movement?

<Yes , that's pretty much correct.

...

Isn't this a mess?

I'm not talking about something that disturbs the laws of physics.

It's a very versatile right that is unparalleled in the Spatial Movement family.

Mai's 'Instantaneous Movement' was great, but this is even better than it.

<The Ultimate Enchantment 'World Map', owned by Mai Furuki, was recovered from Michael when he absorbed it.

Huh?

Why didn't you tell us such an important story until we were in this situation ?

I was so indignant, but Ciel-san's response was cold.

<<I explained. But the Master was distracted by the conversation with Raine and didn't listen to me.

Oops?

Suddenly things are getting a little weird.

When you say you had a conversation with Raine, was it during the painting transaction?

No, I'm sure...I had some negotiations with Raine after absorbing Michael, but...

Maybe this is my fault, but wait a minute.

Why did you try to give such an important explanation at such a critical time ?

It's definitely harassment, isn't it?

<No, sir . I swear.

I was absolutely stunned.

I'm even more suspicious when you use inversion to deny it.

I can't help but think that your attempt to test me this time was just a retaliation for that time...

But I can't help but feel that pursuing this matter is a suicidal act.

More important now was how to get back from here.

I decided to turn my eyes to the future, as if I were turning away from an inconvenient truth.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Ciel-san is very confident that he has succeeded in developing a universal 'Spacetime Leap' as a result of his research on Mai's power.

It seems that this 'Spacetime Leap' is a very powerful tool indeed.

The 'Instantaneous Movement' included in Mai's 'World Map', which is said to be the prototype of the 'Spacetime Leap', had a lot of potential, even though it was still incomplete.

Its essence was not 'the ability to move to a place you have been to once, at will' but 'the ability to transcend all time and space and arrive at a desired place.

He said that Mai had not been able to show its full potential because of its lack of power.

In my case, however, I have an extraordinary 'Spacetime Domination', and as Ciel-san said, I have accumulated a huge amount of energy that cannot be measured... Indeed, this 'Spacetime Leap (time)' is a very important factor for me to be able to reach the place where I want to go. Certainly, the conditions for mastering this 'Spacetime Leap' were all in place.

<A Master who controls time and space can easily transcend time>>,
Ciel-san boasted.

Ciel-san said proudly.

He must have known what I wanted from the very beginning.

So, it seems that we are really going back.

<<No problem. There are many people connected by "Soul Corridor", so we already know the space-time coordinates of this point.

Oh, really?

You mean, it's easy to get back?

<It's not easy, but we can get back.

That's a relief.

It seems less difficult than creating a new world, if you think about it.

Ciel-san was there to make me feel safe.

Well then, let's get back to it, I thought...

<<Wait a moment, please. Since we're here, I think we should assess the situation until the last minute and then round up the enemy.

Is that really not a foolish idea?

It's not good enough if the casualties were caused by a mistake, right?

<<I'm very much aware of that.

As usual, Ciel-san is full of confidence.

It is a great thing that he is not shaken by Feldway's plan, even though he has just been beaten by Feldway's plan.

I mean, did he really have to undergo the "space-time transfer"?

I heard that Ciel-san has also accomplished a complete analysis of "Chrono-Saltation" through his own - that is to say, my - direct experience.

You didn't do it on purpose, did you?

I was naturally inclined to think so, and the more I listened to Ciel-san's story, the more I had to suspect so.

<<As you can come back anytime you want, why don't you take this opportunity to grasp the authority of the master? For example, this->>

Well, he started to brag about his authority as much as he could.

I understand that he didn't do it on purpose, but it turned out to be convenient for Ciel-san.

I secretly thought that I should learn from his super luck.

Then, I ended up accompanying Ciel-san's story for a while.

Even though it was just the two of us, Ciel-san was very lively.

His voice in response to me was filled with a joy that I could not hide.

He explained to me about all kinds of rights and privileges, as if he had all the time in the world.

In fact, Ciel-san was so excited that I thought this situation was a blessing for him.

It was a very rare sight...

But, it's not so surprising when you think about it.

I just woke up just now, but Ciel-san has been waiting for me to wake up for countless hours, for what seems like an eternity.

Alone, alone...

It was no longer a story of strong mentality.

I am sure that I would not have been able to endure it, so I think Ciel-san is really great.

I don't think it's enough to call him "great," but I hope you'll forgive me because my vocabulary is limited.

Anyway, I went along with Ciel-san's story.

And I came to know exactly what I can do now and prepare for the future.

I had plenty of time, even though I was in a tight deadline.

Well, to be precise, there was not exactly time, so it was not "plenty" but zero. I felt like I had become a very strange person, because I was still fine with it.

So, we are all set.

There are many things that I can't handle without time passing, so I'm sure I'll have a lot of chances to do it on the spot, but even so, my anxiety was gone.

I had to pay back the debt. I hate to lose.

I didn't feel like losing anymore.

I had to free Milim, who was being manipulated, and I had a lot of work to do. Let's get going and defeat Feldway quickly.

SOFT_SCENE_BREAK

Then I experienced 'Spacetime Leap' for the first time, and - bam - I felt something bounce off me.

Hmmm?

Maybe I had an accident or something, as is often the case with novice drivers?

<It 's just my imagination.

Oh, really?

Ciel-san assured me before I could say anything.

If that's the case, then it must be so.

It seems that they jumped through the "space-time distortion path" we went through, but it's probably just some garbage floating in subspace, and if Ciel-san doesn't care about it, it's okay. Maybe.

It was the first 'Spacetime Leap' I've ever done, so I might have made a mistake.

Well, I decided not to worry about it, as it happens.

So, let's get back on track.

Let's go!

<Your will be done, milord Lord ! >>

Ciel-san responds to my command.

As usual, it was a matter of course.

I felt Ciel-san's absolute trust in me.

I will not betray his trust, and I will choose the world that I think is right.

I may fail again, but I am no longer defeated.

It's time to end the cycle of misfortune and build a brighter future!

Thinking like this, I 'Spacetime Leap' to the past where everyone is waiting for me.





Postscript

Thank you for your patience! We are pleased to present the 21st volume of the series.

I hope you will be pleased with my work again, but the most nerve-wracking moment for me is when I deliver it to you.

By the way, I-san, who is in charge of this project, said to me after reading the finished manuscript: "This is definitely the next volume.

"You're not going to finish this in the next volume, are you?

I said to him, "It's not time to give up yet.

It's not time to give up yet!

"The only one who hasn't given up is Fuse-san.

was his reply.

He had been given the nickname "Razor I0" recently, and he was a very sharp and sharp commentator.

Only Fuse-san calls me that! I can hear the sound of "Fuse-san is the only one who calls me that!"

Sugi P, the producer of the anime, said "You can't finish it in the next book, can you?" he said to me right after reading the book. I was very much

impressed by the fact that his tone was not in a questioning way but in a smiling, assertive way.

I was filled with a feeling of incomprehension. I was filled with incomprehension.

However...

I wrote down the remaining events... and that, and that, and that... hmmmm...

Hmm?

The wind has changed.

Well...

It's the last volume, so it could be very thick.

Or...

Volume 22, the top 00

Volume 22, the bottom 00

then we could finish it in the next volume, right?

There are works in the world that continued from the first volume to the last volume after the first and the second volume were finished, so there are many ways to do it!

Well, enough joking.

Actually, I really want to finish it in the next volume. However, I can't deny the possibility that the amount of text may increase a little bit when I count backward from the remaining events.

In the case of the final volume, I can't leave anything out, and I also want to finish it all at once.

So, I will think about it after I finish it !

I can't guarantee that the next volume will be a book, but I will do my best to finish it in the next issue.

I will try to come up with a better plan for the completion of the next volume. I will do my best to make the next volume enjoyable for everyone, so please support me until the end.

See you again in the next volume !

GC NOVELS

てんせい

転生したらスライムだった件 けん 21

2023年11月5日 初版発行

著者

伏瀬
ふせ

イラスト

みつばー

発行人 子安喜美子

編集 伊藤正和

装丁 横尾清隆

印刷所 株式会社平河工業社

発行 株式会社マイクロマガジン社

〒104-0041 東京都中央区新富1-3-7 ヨドコウビル

[販売部]TEL 03-3206-1641/FAX 03-3551-1208

[編集部]TEL 03-3551-9563/FAX 03-3551-9565

<https://micromagazine.co.jp/>

ISBN978-4-86716-488-4 C0093
©2023 Fuse ©MICRO MAGAZINE 2023 Printed in Japan

本書は小説投稿サイト「小説家になろう」(<https://syosetu.com/>)に掲載されていたものを、加筆の上書籍化したものです。

定価はカバーに表示しております。

乱丁、落丁本の場合は送料弊社負担にてお取り替えいたしますので、販売営業部宛にお送りください。

本書の無断複製は、著作権法上の例外を除き、禁じられています。

この物語はフィクションであり、実在の人物、団体、地名などとは一切関係ありません。

アンケートのお願い

右の二次元コードまたはURL (<https://micromagazine.co.jp/me/>) をご利用の上、本書に関するアンケートにご協力ください。



- スマートフォンにも対応しています（一部対応していない機種もあります）。
- サイトへのアクセス、登録・メール送信の際にかかる通信費はご負担ください。

宛先

〒104-0041 東京都中央区新富1-3-7 ヨドコウビル

株式会社マイクロマガジン社 GCノベルズ編集部

「伏瀬先生」係 「みつばー先生」係

ファンレター、作品のご感想をお待ちしています！

